This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

HARVARD
DIVINITY
SCHOOL
Andover-Harvard
Theological Library

THE

BANK OF FAITH

AND

WORKS UNITED.

BY DOROTHY RIPLEY,

CITIZEN OF THIS WORLD, BUT GOING ABOVE TO THE

NEW JERUSALEM.

"Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen."—Heb. xi.

"Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.—xi. 3.

PHILADELPHIA:

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHORESS, BY J. H. CUNNINGHAM,
No. 70, South Third-street.

1819.

Eastern District of Pennsylvania, to wit:

SEAL. BE IT REMEMBERED, that on the 27th day of September, in the forty-fourth year of the independence of the United States of America, A. D. 1819, DOROTHY RIPLEY, of the said district, hath deposited in this office the title of a book, the right whereof she claims as authoress, in the words following, to wit:

"*The Bank of Faith and Works United. By Dorothy Ripley, Citizen of this world, but going above to the New Jerusalem. 'Faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.'* Heb. xi. '*Through Faith we understand that the Worlds were framed by the* Word *of God, so that things which are seen were nat made of things which do appear.'* xi. 3."

In conformity to the act of the congress of the United States, entitled "An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies, during the times therein mentioned;" and also an act entitled, "An Act supplementary to an act entitled, 'An Act for the encouragement of learning, by securing the copies of maps, charts, and books, to the authors and proprietors of such copies during the times therein mentioned,' and extending the benefits thereof to the arts of designing, engraving, and etching historical and other prints."

D. CALDWELL,
Clerk of the Eastern District of Pennsylvania.

97 30
146

.K56

PREFACE.

CANDID READERS OF ALL NATIONS,

TO you I present those pages, written in simplicity and godly sincerity. For want of time, and cash, they have laid silent six or seven years, although prepared for the press so long since by me: for no one has perused them; neither have I had opportunity, or liberty, till now, to cast a glance over them, for so many years.

In those pages are many interesting things, both moral and divine, which may stir up the pure gift of Faith in the reader, who desires to improve, as the Bee that gathers honey from many different flowers, both bitter and sweet.

My only motive for printing those travels, is to disseminate the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, and do good among the indigent, where my lot is cast by the Providence of God; as He teaches His children Mercy in all their ways.

"Without Faith it is impossible to please Him: for he that cometh to God must believe that He is, and that He is a rewarder of them that diligently seek Him."

As I am not a member of any community, no society can answer for my irregular conduct; neither do I wish to apologize to the world for my procedure; as I believe the Lord is my Shepherd, and Bishop of my soul.

Duty to my Maker, excites me to faithfulness, knowing that life is the time to work for God; that I may be counted worthy to reign with the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, in "the city of the Living God, the Heavenly Jerusalem."

Many saints of God have gone home to Glory, in my day; and I am sure to follow them, continuing "Steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord;" for Paul saith, "Forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord."

I have been also enabled to pay my own expenses many times, at Inns, by printing, where a door of entrance is not found among the various professing Christians of this day; because evil reports are believed of me sooner than good, owing to the declension that I see among all denominations: for it appears that vital piety is very low, from the spirit of the world which captivates so many professors.

It is almost eighteen years since I became a citizen of the world; travelling up and down, here and there, for the benefit of my fellow creatures, whom I feel allied unto by the sacred ties of God, and our Lord Jesus Christ, whom I believe is able to save all who will come to Him, and trust in His Redeeming Love and Mercy.

Forty years have rolled into eternity, since I bore the name of Christian, or in other words, witnessed the remission of sin, through the Name of Jesus: for He hath proved a Sovereign Balm for every wound; a cordial for my fears.

Were it possible to settle now, I feel a disposition to indulge my friends, and also free myself from fatigue, and a complicated scene of distress, which I experience in crossing the seas, and going from nation to nation, and cities, towns, and villages around; but my Master Jesus leadeth me forth by the depth of His knowledge, to gather souls for his Kingdom; and who dare to say to Him, What dost Thou? or, Whither goest Thou?

Into His Hands I commit this work, as well as unto the press; praying that His blessing may crown the same, and send it to the heart of every reader, clothed with divine power.

I have already witnessed the liberality of many persons, who have a name among various sects; but, many of those are gone from works to rewards; therefore my gratitude to them is useless in one sense; yet I would not forget their kind treatment, sympathy, love, and mercy, when they found me in a strange land, and imparted to me from the Lord's bounty to them.

In crossing the Atlantic seven times, God has been my Supporter, Preserver, and Deliverer, therefore I desire all to follow on to believe in Him, that they may experience

His boundless Love also, and know He is their Father by the Spirit of adoption.

As many have lent me their helping hand, in the time of extremity, so many have tried to degrade me by propagating falsehoods to my disadvantage: but, I have looked upon them as being duped by satan, and could say with my Master Jesus, "Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do!"

I sum up the whole by saying, should this be the means of assisting any one to serve the Lord better, give Him the thanks: for He is the guide of my life; and hath directed my pen to speak forth His praise, to honour Him in my day and generation, which is almost past away: for I have dwelt in this state of mutability fifty-two years; and am waiting for my change to come. It is good for me to be here: "For me to live is Christ, and to die is gain."

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

New York, 18*th of 7th Month*, 1819.

THE

BANK OF FAITH

AND

WORKS UNITED.

A HYMN FROM MY NATIVITY.

BEFORE I was born, my father was priest,
And built to Christ Jesus, a house for the least,
To worship Jehovah, the True Living God,
Who gave us His favour, and Shed forth His Blood.

The Fountain is open, for you and for me,
That word it is spoken, and always will be,
While sinners are living, in flesh on this earth,
And Jesus is praying, and giving them birth.

My father gave me to his Gracious God,
From sin for to save, through His precious Blood,
Design'd me a preacher, before I was born,
And set me a teacher, to blow David's horn.

At two, three years old, I then learnt to say,
Being then thus bold, "Lord, teach me to pray;"
With tears, and with sighing, again I did come,
While Christ I kept eyeing, as there is yet room.

Five years rolled o'er, but still I did cry,
The Saviour has bore my sins, and did die;
Resolv'd to find Jesus, I sought Him around,
And hated old Demas, when bow'd on the ground.

Eight years pass'd away, no better was I;
Then Apollyon did say, I'll fight thee or die;
My soul then replied, I will not serve thee;
Death, hell, I defied, and Jesus did see;

Who told me He came, my soul for to buy,
As I was made lame, and could not then fly;
He offered me wages, to come unto Him,
And died for sages, and my inbred sin.

But satan had fire, and darkness behind,
Alas for this hire! whoever doth find,
Their feet in great Bab'lon, his towering height,
And for old Apollyon, determin'd to fight.

Ten years rolled round, and pass'd swift away;
While I was yet bound, and never saw day,
My burden was greater, I fell to the earth;
And death it was sweeter, than my very birth.

At twelve full years old, I bowed down my head,
And so then they told, "She now is lay dead!"
I ceased then breathing, my body was clay,
My pulse never beating, half hour past away.

The spirit was fled, to Calvary's cross,
My soul it was dead, and knew the great loss;
But Jesus was bleeding, for sinners like I,
And God He was leading my soul to the sky.

Astonish'd I gazed, on the Mount of God,
When I also rais'd, and kissed the rod;
His blood then was streaming, to my naked eye,
Which oft had been teeming for sinners that die.

With joy I cri'd out, "My Lord, and my God,"
My pulse beat about, and breath at His Word;
His arms stood wide open, for sinners like me,
This word I heard spoken, "Christ died for thee!"

He gave me my text, and bid me then preach,
Tho' satan hath vex'd, my soul it doth reach,
The crown of salvation, I offer to all,
On every plantation for sinners I call.

I rose with new strength the message to tell,
That Jesus at length, had saved me from hell;
Fourteen years now over, the Lord made me fit,
To stop sin's disorder, men going to the pit.

Let no man henceforth, take from thee thy crown,
But think of the worth, and heavenly boon,
To aid in His vineyard, seek souls for thy God,
For millions, and trillions, are bought by His Blood.

PART II.

When three times five years, had roll'd o'er my head,
A fountain of tears were shed on my bed,
That good old Isra'l's race, lay buri'd in sin,
While thousands by Christ's grace, were daily brought in.

Wide Africa's climes, my soul fled unto;
Knowing their black crimes, cri'd, what shall I do?
A Saviour to find them, refus'd daily food;
Engaged to tell when, I must do them good.

Old satan now tried, to stop my career;
But Jesus defied, and spoke in my ear;
Tell poor Ethiopia, the year is at hand,
When Bethlehem's Saviour shall travel their land.

Apollyon then said, thou shalt now serve me,
Thy King He is dead, and never shall be;
But this I believ'd not, tho' sorrow'd about,
And into my soul got, thou art a cast out:

A vessel of wrath, thy God has thee made;
Both mis'ry and dearth, this snare it was laid;
To catch the unwary, and fetter my mind,
Then cause me to tarry, with satan behind.

At sixteen years old, despair then did seize,
Altho' I was told, the dragon would tease;
And had not Jehovah, been standing then by,
That sweet loving Saviour, in hell I must lie:

For headlong I went, to the river's side,
Most fully then bent, to plunge with the tide;
The terrible ocean, from a mountain height,
To fix my own portion, exclusion from light.

The meadow I walk'd, and silently said,
When I then thus talk'd; I soon shall be dead:
But as I was going, the fence to get through,
Jehovah was coming my heart for to plough.

His strength forc'd me back, and harrow'd my heart,
This word it did rack, and make my soul smart,
"No murderer hath life abiding in him,"
Then smote my breast with strife, for the inbred sin.

I cri'd then aloud, God's mercy to find,
With tears I was bow'd, that Jesus would bind,
Old satan, the dragon, and cast him straight out;
My mission to Pagan, was thus brought about.

I wrestled all night, like Jacob of old,
My spirit in fight, is always made bold;
Then learnt Abba, Father, my Lord, and my God;
Who sent forth the Saviour, to heal with His Blood.

When seventeen arrived, my faith it was prov'd,
From man I derived, the heart that him lov'd;
And as he was passing the valley of death,
I sung of his tasting the river of health.

His crown he secur'd, by faith in the Lamb,
While patience endured, he offered the ram,
Himself a sweet savour, to Abraham's friend,
Brought sinners the laver, shew'd Christ was the end.

My father he died at noon of his life,
And frequently tried to offer his wife;
With all his dear children, to Christ the Great King,
To make of them cherubim, for ever to sing.

His grave I stood by, when sackcloth I wore,
Yet could not tell why, he from us was tore;
When blooming with vigour, and bless'd all around,
Despising the rigour, with sinners was crown'd.

Three times I pass'd o'er, seven years of my days,
And when twenty-four, I alter'd my ways;
Determin'd to preach then, I tried my best skill,
But more than three times ten, Apollyon did kill.

My day I divided, in one, two, three parts,
With joy was rewarded, when some sinners hearts,
Submitted to follow, the True Living Flock,
Now held in the hollow or cleft of the Rock.

Forsaking my all, I traverse abroad,
Poor heathens to call, and walk the straight road;
That pilgrims may see me, as I do pass by,
And mourners behold Thee, my God, reigning nigh.

PART III.

Three times ten years now, were fled from my sight,
With reverence I bow, in God I delight;
My only sure treasure, of heaven and earth,
Whose love has no measure, creating new birth.

My pride was laid down, to follow the Lord;
He gave me a crown, the life-giving Word;
By faith I do hold it, and eye the dear Lamb,
Whose virtue hath bought it, when sold as a Ram.

His bride He hath made, the soul that hates sin,
And Jesus hath said, "I will, be thou clean;"
In Him, my strong Fortress, for strength I depend,
Now hate the world's sorc'ress, love God to the end.

My name was cast out, as filth of the place,
And follow'd about, unworthy of grace;
But some doth believe me, a Christian indeed,
And others relieve me, from hearts that doth bleed.

They see I am right, to preach Christ the Lord,
Yet have not the sight, of Him, their Great God;
So I do them gather, as sheafs for my Love,
That they may call Father, and be as His Dove.

At thirty-four I left my mother behind,
My bark went adrift, poor sinners to find;
My sisters, and mother, they all had combin'd,
With them a dear lover, to keep my heart join'd.

Ten years I was fetter'd, in body and soul,
And never was better'd, till Christ took my whole;
I find now a mother, wherever I go,
Then sisters, and brothers in Jesus I know.

In faith I came out, as Abraham of old;
Continue my route, and love makes me bold;
Jehovah's my treasure, the Staff I lean on,
His Voice is my pleasure, and heaven is won.

When forty, I saw my crown, it grew bright,
As Jesus I bore, who is my True Light;
My heart it is fixed, on Israel's Great King,
And joy, and peace mixed, to make me to sing.

Five times ten years o'er, I'm drawing to night,
Persecution no more, hides Christ from my sight;
For He is my Lover, wherever I be,
'Tis Jesus the Saviour, I bring unto thee.

I tell of His love, and mercy to save,
The vilest may prove, He's Life from the grave;
Where satan did bind Him, three days and three nights,
Yet sinners do find Him, to make them new lights.

Eighteen long years now, I've gone up and down,
For sinners to bow, and bring to the crown;
And oft I have fasted, rode night, and all day,
But pleasure have tasted, when Jesus they say.

My days are near ended, on earth I believe;
The Christ I defended, who does me relieve;
And could I bring thousands, to His open Arms,
I yet would say thousands, may have of His alms.

The river of Jordan, I must soon pass o'er,
Then let fall my burden, bear sinners no more;
But worship King Jesus, a day without night,
Who never shall leave us, but feast in our sight.

My soul is made glad, with Christ in my heart,
Tho' often I'm sad, that sinners do smart;
So wretched their portion, when hell is their choice,
Refusing Salvation, and Jesu's sweet voice.

I wander to and fro, for mourners to find;
Their hearts are made sore, that Jesus may bind
Them fast to the Father, with His Dying Love:
Who once chose far rather, death's bitter to prove.

Thus I have forsook, all grandeur below,
And only have took, my Jesus to go;
With me from one nation, to another abroad;
So fill up my station, till Heaven's my abode.

The foxes have holes, and birds their own nest,
But I from the poles, cannot take a rest,
'Till Jesus has freed me, from this house of clay,
Those eyes then will see Thee, who calls me away.

Three times three, death's shaft, hath arrow'd my heart;
Father and mother, hath made me to part;
My sisters, and brethren, are joyful above;
And all are call'd children, by Jesus I love.

We soon shall behold, each other once more,
When then will be told, God's love we adore;
In Jerusalem, the City of Israel's Great King,
Where all who found pity, shall glory then sing.

Ye pilgrims of Christ, join heart and your hand,
To bring to His Breast, and Heavenly Land,
The weakest believer, who pants for His Grace,
And joyful receiver, who knows Jesu's Face.

Poor sinners once more, I must you invite;
For heavenly ore, my pen doth now write;
Methinks as stars fixed, my crown doth shine bright;
With you I have mixed, and sorrow'd all night.

Those lines you may read, when I am in dust;
The soul is not dead, and never will rust;
As earth-worms whose canker, shall eat them as fire;
Whose souls doth now hanker, for satan's bad hire.

I here shall conclude, fifty years of my life,
And as a prelude, shall give up all strife;
For Jesus is Heaven, on earth now begun;
His riches are leaven, as bright as the sun.

I speak what I think, and borrow of none;
With pen, and my ink, I blow David's horn;
The Spirit's my Teacher, and God is my Guide;
And Christ is my Preacher, and dwells by my side.

PART IV.

Seven times I've passed o'er Atlantic's great tide;
Love and Faith have me bore, to seek Christ a bride;
From sinners so numerous, I cannot them tell:
But Grace is so glorious, to save men from hell.

I go into Prison, and the lowest cell;
Thus rebels are risen, by Power that does fell
Them down to the earth, that they may begin
Their heavenly new birth, and cease from all sin.

The Hospital sick, I visit around;
And cut to the quick, with arrows I've found;
In Jesu's quiver, fast bound to my heart;
Then plunge in the river, to heal their sore smart.

The Poor-house then next, I hunt for the blind;
Deaf, and dumb are my text, and those out of mind;
I shew them the Saviour, by faith I do pray;
And tell them His Laver, will wash sin away.

The rich, and the great, I pass them not by;
And some of them meet, a daily supply
From Jesus, the Lover of all Adam's race;
And Christ, the Great Prover of free Sovereign Grace.

The deists I find, wherever I go;
But am of this mind, they do not yet know
My Jesus, the Father, of this Universe;
Tho' millions of other, I might now rehearse.

Profess'd Christians them make, the Lord to deny,
Who was nail'd to a stake, their souls for to buy;
And Jesus was wounded, by His own high priest;
Yet love it was sounded, to the very least.

Ye hypocrites sad, I over you wail;
Your conduct is bad, and gives me this tale;
But some of you wish that you never had been;
And others do tell, what they never have seen.

Backsliders I pity, from my very soul;
And were I thus witty, you should be made whole;
But Jesus is able your souls to reclaim;
He saith its a fable, to alter your name.

In Christ you will find, a very dear Friend;
Who is of this mind, to love to the end;
Yet satan is seeking, His sheep to devour;
And God He is making some whole this bright hour.

I want for my Bridegroom, a loving pure bride;
For there is yet great room, for you to abide
By Jesus, the Shepherd of all the good flock;
Who wants yet a great herd, to build on the rock:

We all may like sheep, abide by His side,
And from the great deep, plow Israel's tide;
For water is flowing, from the Fountain height;
And sinners come bowing, to Christ Jesu's sight.

My faith is increas'd, since first I begun;
The wither'd, and least, may have a bright crown;
So all ye unstable, to Jesus draw nigh;
Your hearts are a table, to write He did buy,

All souls for Himself, but satan has stole,
As a great fierce wolf, a part from the whole;
For every believer, is a child of God;
And Christ is the Giver of His own Heart's Blood.

Millions may now come, the Fountain is free;
The drunkards are some, I want for to see;
In them a pure river, He'll give for their thirst:
Then ever, and ever, sin shall from them burst.

I'm happy in God, and Jesu's sweet Name;
So trust in His Word, forever the same;
My time it is wanted, to seek souls for Him;
My heart it has panted, to bring thousands in.

What shall I do more than tell you my mind?
If you are but poor, a Saviour will find
For you what is needful, both silver and gold;
And make you most thankful, His Love for to hold.

'Tis Jesus I offer, to every one;
His love I do proffer, as a sure crown;
And were I but stronger, my feet should me bear
Five times ten years longer, Christ's love to declare;

But others I call, to fill up my rank;
When down I shall fall, to lay on a plank;
My spirit will fly then, as swift as a dart;
And Jesus my Bridegroom, hold me in his heart.

Whoever can feel, the love I do tell,
Would take by the heel, poor sinners from hell;
As downward they're going, to bring them above;
To sing of Christ's dying, a Heaven of love.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

New York, 22d of 8th Month, 1819.

LETTERS.

To P.-H. Gurney, London.

Whitby, Yorkshire, 19th 11th mo. 1803.

MY dear friend will excuse an early reply to her last letter, which brought fresh encouragement to a drooping sister, who felt disposed to believe thy long delay was permitted to wean me from an object when danger appeared; for I have thought, perhaps, more of thee than I ought; therefore, my hopes were blasted by thy suspense: yet I can assure thee, it was my daily practice to put the best construction, believing this method produces peace, which leads to depend upon no flesh; but the preserving, powerful Arm of Him "Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of His Hand, and meted out Heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance." The account of thy numerous engagements pleased me much, expecting many would derive advantage from thy labour of love; and some be incited to bear the easy yoke of Christ in the morning, which will richly compensate for the toil of preparing the Gospel net in the bloom of thy life. I observe with thankfulness, thy ardent solicitude for my "Building on the immoveable Rock, without those materials that will not endure the fire:" and also thy continued affection leads me gratefully to acknowledge the whole to be of the Lord, who certainly stimulates His children to alleviate the burthen of such who are depressed beyond the limits of nature. There is no doubt with me, but "He is sufficient to sustain in drought, and keep alive in famine, the souls who patiently depend upon Him;" therefore, I humbly trust after all the storms are over, we shall each testify a quiet Habitation is the lot of those, who can say, in the line of their experience, "Thy will be done."

Since my return to Whitby, I have lived reclusely, except diligent attendance on our meetings, which are means whereby my love knows no diminution, but a gradual increase to the Mystical Body of our Lord, which (by Faith) we are feeble members of. May we be strengthened to administer consolation to each other, according to the ability that arises from Him, our Heavenly Shepherd, who excites us to esteem another more highly than self, which is necessary to be thoroughly subdued, and kept in a state of reducement, that we may be qualified to receive the divine emanations that flow from God, to satiate the humble thirsty soul. I very much wish that thy affectionate desire may prevail over me: for my patience hath been ready to fail respecting Friends being so dubious in admitting me as a member of their society; although I know it is for the trial of my faith, and increasing union with the Living Head, who sees meet to dry up every stream, that application may be made alone to the Eternal Source, whence all my mercies spring: therefore, my beloved friend, it is not for me to appoint the Lord a time to evince my stability; but simply follow Him, who can, and no doubt will, manifest that my views were the Glory of God, and to be within the Fold where preservation is witnessed from the carnal opposers of Christ's Lowly Kingdom.

There is nothing in this probational state I request, but a wise and understanding heart, to "Choose the good, and refuse the evil:" and I verily believe our Indulgent Parent waits to fulfil the desire of the least of His children.

It is for me to intimate to an endeared sister, that my return to America will probably produce me favour of Him who took me thither, out of the line of order; and set my feet again on my native ground, where I am a stranger, appointed to renew my spiritual nets, that at an hour's warning, I may move about my "Father's business," and also give thee to understand, that an exemption from dedicating my time, with the feeble efforts, toward the

good of the poor Africans, I dare not seek notwithstanding the inconvenience that may accrue from a second voyage. If I cannot possibly escape this work, without incurring the displeasure of my never-failing Friend, methinks thou wilt assent thereunto, though as yet, comparatively speaking, my moving to and fro hath answered not the desired end.

If freedom of communication, and an affectionate concern for the preservation of thy unworthy correspondent, still is felt by thee, I may expect this answered sooner than the former; unless thou art occupied in concerns of greater importance. It may be, my speedy acknowledgment of thy last, will quicken those dying hopes which withered through thy cessation. My health and strength are renewed, since I came here; which tend to revive my spirits, and create a willingness to follow my Great Master whithersoever He shall call me. In much affection, I conclude with the language of the Apostle Peter, "The God of all Grace, who hath called us unto His Eternal Glory by Christ Jesus, after we have suffered awhile, make us perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle us," that we may ascribe "To Him, Glory and Dominion forever."

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

To David Sands, at Pontypool, Glamorganshire, in South Wales.

Whitby, 8th 1st mo. 1804.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

HAVING for some time past been present with thee in spirit, I am thereby encouraged to hope, that amongst thy children, there will be reserved a small portion of affectionate desire for my establishment on the immoveable Rock. Since my return to Whitby, I have again requested membership, and am pleased that a quiet habitation is my present enjoyment, with a measure of resignation, that leads me to say "Thy will be done." The prospect of preparing the Gospel net, I frequently am

led to conclude, will be my lot, though there are many impediments in the way, which chiefly arise from unfaithfulness in early life, when the brightness of the Lord did shine with lustre on my dark mind. It is of His unbounded Love, and Mercy, that a disobedient child is continued here, to magnify His Name, by acknowledging that His gathering Arm hath been ready to lead me to the true Fold ever since I was possessed of a degree of His holy Fear. In much weakness, and poverty of spirit, my pen presumes thus far to address one whom I see advanced in the order of God's servants, or as to a place in the Spiritual Body which may be deemed the "Eye," that discerneth the "Wheat from the tares." Mayst thou be preserved in thy dignified station, adhering to thy Great Master's command, though it may be by painful steps to accomplish His revealed Will, for the good of His Mystical Body which is the glorious appearance of Christ in the hearts of many, who shall be in Him complete, by the baptism of one Spirit. I feel more for thee than I am willing to communicate, having received intelligence from P. H. Gurney, in London, of thy indisposition since thou wast in Wales. If my father in Israel, still resides among us mutable creatures, I hope a little testimony of his love and care will be evidenced through the medium whereby our thoughts can be revealed, notwithstanding we are widely separated from each other. I am much interested for thy health, because I know thou wilt at seasons think of a poor pilgrim, who sincerely covets to walk "Soberly, righteously, and godlily," in the way cast up for me by the Providential Goodness of Him, who giveth man his limitation. An exemption from suffering respecting the oppressed Africans, I never look for; yet am sensible, there remains no help in me further than what is already manifested, being willing to lay aside my own ease and happiness, to encourage "Ethiopia to stretch out her hand unto God." Perhaps I have erred in anxious care for them: solicitously enquiring for their peace above my own, not considering enough that they are under the care of the High-

est, who can in His time, even cause their oppression to end in the humiliation of their souls before His Almighty Power. A long series of exercises have unavoidably fallen out for me: some for my own peculiar benefit, and others that I might offer alleviation, having drank the bitter cup for many individuals who are now numbered with the dead. While I am thus employed, a willingness is wrought in me to comply with the Spirit's operation, not daring to shrink from duty, be it ever so fatiguing to the poor creature, who can say in the language of the great Apostle, "I die daily." I hope it will not be deemed an error imparting the situation of my mind to one, who drew me more closely after the flock of Christ, being a prepared vessel to minister for Him, according to the ability given thee from above. With gratitude, I testify with my pen, that I thank God, the Father of us each, for thy being sent into this land to signify, "The fiery baptism I should be baptized with," which was the substance that reached me when first I came under the sound of thy voice, though in my former experience I had witnessed the watery dispensation of "John." It is a satisfaction to me, that I seem at liberty to write to the fathers in Israel; and am privileged with the correspondence of some of the choice mothers also; there being a necessity for the same, as I am frequently like an helpless babe, who cannot live but by the sustentation of those: yet, methinks, Wisdom will in due time, not only cause me to dwell under the shadow of her wing safely; but devise means whereby a babe may prove a nourisher of others, to the Glory of Him, who chooseth "The foolish things of this world to confound the wise." In much affection, I subscribe myself thy daughter in the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

To P. H. Gurney, London.

Whitby, 16th 1st mo. 1804.

BELOVED FRIEND,

I attempt once more to assure thee, that thy advice (contained in the last letter) was not only acceptable then, but since has been seasonably applied, therefore, I am led to intimate it, to shew that thy labour of love thus far is not in vain. A portion of suffering is my principal food, though at seasons I feel the Living Shepherd to "Carry me in His Bosom," which is according to His unbounded Love, and rich Mercy, extended to all His weak followers.

My spirit has been drawn out in supplication for some weeks; I think I may say incessantly; but short is the prayer, even "Lord help me." Now, my endeared friend, I call thee to observe how the Great Master looked upon the "Woman of Canaan," who first uttered those expressive words, "Lord, help me," which was on account of her daughter, who was "Grievously vexed with a devil."

I have of late been ready to esteem myself as a dog, for Ethiopia's sake, who is to me as a daughter, and I have thought of the impropriety of eating "The children's bread," that is, possessing the dainties of the Lord's table.

I acknowledge with humility, and thankfulness, that thy letters are delicious to my soul, whereby I have been much replenished when in a land of famine: yet I am sensible that "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto dogs," which are the words of our blessed Jesus. There are, perhaps, children among thy acquaintance, who have not been indulged thus far, because they cry not after Him, who saith "I am the Bread of Life."

Thou hast often testified, by evincing proofs, that thy sympathy was not diminished towards me, and I hope an increase will be experienced by faithfulness to the Head of the Church. I could not forbear describing the situation of my mind to a real friend, who sincerely covets to

see my advancement in the Truth, believing thou wilt in due time be led again to administer to my necessity, while in this debilitated state, though I know not of any profit thou canst derive in the continuance of my communications. After thou dost point out certain requisites for qualifying those who are put forth by the True Shepherd, to lead others into the "Green pastures," the whole is closed by ardently requesting "That I may abide in my present occupation a considerable time longer;" which I desire, if it is the design of Wisdom, having complied thus far to do whatsoever He appoints. Surely when the mind is brought into subjection, it will be preserved in the path of duty, though it be in the most "Humiliating process," which thou dost very justly observe.

There are many mercies of an outward nature, that I am in possession of, which, no doubt, will excite me to obedience, could I only see my privilege: but, a state of inward poverty is my present lot, that I may have no more dependence upon what I have heretofore witnessed, when filled with those joys which are unspeakable; yea, such as have absorbed all my powers, so that all around concluded me in a state of insanity, because I could neither think, or talk of what pertained unto this world. O how my soul doth envy those happy moments when the Glory of the Lord was visibly seen: but I must not look back; no, let it suffice me, that more abundant will be discovered when I am prepared to receive His divine Excellences, which I prefer before all things else.

The reason why I wrote so early to thee, is, it appeared the right time; therefore, I hope it will not meet with thy disapprobation, as thou hast liberty to wait answering it till thou art moved thereto by His Spirit, which has guided thee to the present, to my advantage.

With weakness I have proceeded, knowing my inability to accost one who is a mother in Israel, feeding the flock of Christ by His permission, while I suffer His adorable Will in learning to esteem myself as a dog.

With affectionate desire for thy health, and peace, I

finish those imperfect lines, praying that the mantle of love may cover every defect thou beholdest in

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

To Priscilla H. Gurney.

Whitby, 13th 5th mo. 1804.

ALTHOUGH my beloved friend has not answered my last, I think it expedient to drop a few lines, by way of testimonial love, to intimate that I have had a visit from Friends, which was acceptable, though there was close work for the mind that warreth against the Spirit of God.

The Friends under appointment, signified if I would centre down to the Light, which might prove death to all performances, I then should experience unity with them. I felt much affected by the communication of each, because I verily believed none of the committee had a view of my tried situation: but those were to prove me, and in the Master's Hand, instruments of refinement; therefore, am I made subject to His divine pleasure. For many days after, my consolation was "Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?" Power attended those short sentences given forth by the Tender Shepherd, who feedeth His lambs, and knoweth His own sheep.

William Jackson, a minister from America, visited us since the commencement of this year. He intimated I must eat my bread alone in this place; for the people were not prepared to receive it of me. This dear minister requested an opportunity with me alone, that he might give me some seasonable advice; a part of which was, "Say little to Friends here of what thou hast passed through; or the experience thou hast had: for the way is not clear; but all things will come right. I thank God that He has preserved thee and brought thee safe home." Affectionately, he added, with tears, "Few know the heart of a stranger; but thou hast been a stranger, in a strange land; and I am now one: therefore, we each can tell what they feel; though there are seasons when I seem as among brethren." I impart this, expecting it will evidence

the Lord's continued love, and stimulate thee to put forth thy hand to lead me into the "Green pasture."

Since my pen was last occupied in writing to an endeared friend, many have been my conflicts, occasioned by the subtlety of him, who awaits me as a serpent, and who assumes the nature of an angel of light: but, Wisdom, who is "The brightness of the everlasting Light, the unspotted mirror of the Power of God, and the Image of His Goodness," "She goeth through all things by reason of her pureness, and manifests the works of darkness to me." In much simplicity, and unity with thee, I bid farewell, relying on the Word for every comfort.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

To David Sands, Liverpool.

Whitby, 26th 8th mo. 1804.

AFTER I had given up all expectation of hearing from thee (whom I esteem as a father) an acceptable letter was brought me by G. S. which testified, I still remained to be thy care, though I think myself unworthy of thy notice. The first part of thy letter informs me, that thou hadst some view of seeing me in York, adding, "It would have given me great pleasure to have met thee there." I venture to assure thee, that my affectionate regard is not diminished by the want of that opportunity which was ordered by Wisdom. Thy prospect of looking home, is not so painful to me, as one would suppose; knowing that, shouldst thou go soon, it will cut off all hopes which I have indulged respecting thy continuance in this land till my return to America, which I am apprehensive will be the approaching winter, if in this state of mutability. I thought it expedient to communicate this, and also to inform thee, that it is likely I may sail from Liverpool.

Many have been my conflicts in the retrospective view, of the poverty I passed through, in my spiritual warfare, when a resident in thy country, though the Shepherd of Israel never forsook me.

I am of the same sentiment thou art, concerning the

impropriety of ministers (when strangers) interfering with individuals who may apply for membership, unless it should be the appointment of Truth.

Thy solicitude for the continuance of my patience is pleasant, because I know that resignation ought always to possess the children of the Highest, even when they are oppressed, and derided by gainsayers.

At times I feel exceedingly discouraged, and should have sunk under the weight of my concern, had not the interposing Arm of my Heavenly Father yielded me support in the pursuance of my duty. When I have to move contrary to the advice of my friends, nature assumes her authority, and tempts me to disobey Him who surrounds me with His Fear. If Friends in this quarter, do not give me membership, I verily believe it will answer some wise end: yet, how desirable is it to be united to that Fold which I suppose to belong to Jesus Christ? Since I gave up to follow the Light, my peace abounds; so that I hope I may be led soberly in my doings; and preserved by the Holy Power.

It is six months since I begun to prepare myself for the important prospect, and I have laboured in my own vineyard, depending on the True Shepherd for every qualification which will prove conducive to my everlasting happiness.

While I admire how thou hast wandered to and fro in the service of Truth, sacrificing thy health, time, and talents, I cry out, "O how comely a thing is judgment for gray hairs, and for ancient men to know counsel! O how comely is the wisdom of old men, and understanding and counsel to men of honour! Much experience is the crown of old men, and the Fear of God is their glory." Thy unshaken love and regard, I doubt not to a worm; and I esteem it among the mercies my life is blessed with. May humility adorn my soul, that I may demonstrate by lowly actions, I acknowledge myself a servant for Him who "Was wounded for our transgressions." In tender affection, I look to thee for a father's care.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

P. S. I cannot forbear imparting to thee, that our public Theatre was our place of worship this evening, at the sixth hour, where were a large company convened, which I trust were edified. I believe I may with safety add, that hundreds went away for want of room. I stood at the right hand of Deborah Darby, on the stage, and thought she was no less famous than Deborah of old, who delivered Israel from Jabin and Sisera. There appeared great disquietude when the people first gathered, but she arose, not waiting for their attention, and immediately a tranquility seemed to possess numbers, who, I hope, will remember her powerful testimony in behalf of her Lord and Master, whose glorious person she exalted. We were dismissed in peace, after an ardent supplication from her companion.

To Elizabeth Moline, Godalming.

Whitby, 8th 9th mo. 1804.

IN the retrospection of my travels, I find something still due to E. M. who was willing to contribute towards my preservation, when a lonely pilgrim, passing through Godalming. I do not wonder you thought me one of the insane patients, who resided at the Retreat, in the city of York: for, surely my spirit was oppressed with grief beyond measure, on account of the poor natives of America, who were drove away from their possessions; and also the vast number of exiles captivated by the powers of Europe, who have made the sons and daughters of Ethiopia to groan through their servile bondage.

I have been in my native place ever since my return from America, which is near thirteen months: but am now preparing for a second voyage, through the unity I feel to each of those nations already mentioned. The suffering I passed through on their account, at present I am exempted from; being made subject to divine appointment, by repeated baptisms of a fiery nature, that have completed resignation so far, as to oblige me to say, I am

willing to follow the Shepherd of Israel whithersoever He may lead.

When I was first convinced that a continued dedication was required, it caused me to request death to put an end to the severe exercises which I laboured under; supposing there remained no ability in me to aid those mournful sufferers; but finding that rebellion was the cause, I gave way to the Spirit's influence, and "Put my feet into her fetters, and my neck into her chain;" since then my peace flows as a river, and I verily believe, if I am found faithful, I shall not only witness preservation, but likewise His Power to be with me to make my way plain.

Should my once sympathizing friend exist still among Zion's travailing children, I tenderly salute her with this pathetic language, "Sing, O Heavens! and be joyful, O earth! and break forth into singing, O mountains! for the Lord hath comforted His people, and will have mercy upon His afflicted." A small testimony of my love and gratitude may not be deemed improper by thee, whom I feel sweetly cemented unto by that Spirit which unites the whole family of Faith, as into one Body, though scattered abroad over the face of the earth.

I received an affectionate letter from D. Sands, in Leeds, about a month ago, which was truly consolatory, tending to stimulate me to obedience in the way to the Canaan of rest, the quiet Habitation, where no storms arise to dismay its glorified Host, who stand disrobed of mortality, viewing an Almighty Father, whom angels adore with profound silence.

It is with reluctance I leave off, though I am lost in the transporting confidence, that we shall soon quit those corruptible bodies, to enter on the tranquil shore of eternity, where harmonious thanks will flow spontaneously to the Preserver, and Redeemer of all the lowly seed, "Which came out of great tribulation and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." In great affection, I remain thy grateful friend,

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

To Elizabeth Ellerby, Sinnington.

Whitby, 16th 12th mo. 1804.

IT was with pleasure I read thy letter, which came in an acceptable moment, when travailing in spirit for some, as I did for thee. Thou sayst, "Thy heart rejoiced to see me" because I was made "The messenger of peace sent to pluck thee as a brand out of the fire." O, my dear child! let me rejoice also over thee to Eternity! Give not the creature, what is due to the Son of God: for He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and with His stripes we are healed." I feel a comfortable hope that thou wilt persevere to the end, and learn the spiritual worship of the Father, who teacheth all the righteous seed to imitate the lowly Jesus, who marked the way to glory by obedience to His divine Authority. My spirit at this time is bowed in awful reverence before Him who filleth all space with His incomprehensibility.

Let us ponder the path of the just, which is as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day; then shall we see Him "Face to face," whom "Now we see through a glass darkly." Before I conclude, I must signify to thee, that I felt thou didst resist the Power when I was appointed to plead with the Father, through the Son, for the entire sanctification of thy soul and body.

Thy letter would have been answered sooner, but feeling the time was not yet come, I waited for the renewed visitation of that Light which alone can direct when, and how to communicate to each other's necessity.

I am in expectation of leaving this land, and purpose setting off from here in the coach on the 25th inst. (if God permit) and intend going to York that night. In dear love I salute thee, fervently breathing for thy preservation, and establishment in the Unchangeable Truth. To the "Sure Word of prophecy," I recommend thee, whereunto thou wilt do well to "Take heed as unto a Light

that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in thy heart," which will direct thee in thy journey to celestial glory, where I hope to see thee among the lambs of Christ's flock, which shall be secured by His care, and fed by His bounty to endless ages.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

To Jane Sanders, of Whitby.

26th 12th mo. 1804.

MUCH ESTEEMED FRIEND,

I EMBRACE the first opportunity to give thee an account of my preservation thus far. We got into York about nine, and I went to Joseph and Mary Awmack's, where I was hospitably entertained, and where I pen those lines. It will be painful for thee to hear, that my strength was not adequate to my journey; for I felt the movement of the coach to affect me to such a degree, that I thought it utterly impossible to proceed.

This morning I went to the meeting for worship, which was a favoured time. The testimony of Elizabeth Oyland was truly acceptable. This valuable minister indicated some present to be separated as Joseph was from his brethren, and that their minds were in a prepared state, and sanctified for the Master's use. Her incitement to obedience to the dictates of Truth, animated my drooping soul to utter forth this language, "Thy will be done;" yea, I thought some part of her ministration was to me as the "Oil of joy for mourning, and the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness." I came home alone, repeating as I walked through the streets, "Whom have I in Heaven but thee, and there is none upon earth I desire beside thee." In this stripped situation may I always remain, and then I believe I shall richly partake of God's "Blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts," which nourish every humble follower of the Lamb. I have submitted to the cross of preparing the Gospel net in righteousness, and shall dedicate my life answerable to the dictates of the Holy Spirit, notwithstanding I know that I shall

be censured by my dear relatives, and the Body of Friends, who are anxious for me to remain quiet, till such times as they think it convenient to receive me into membership. Feeling the time approach daily, that I must return back to America, without those credentials from England that are considered necessary, caused dejection of spirit so far as made me request death to put an end to my disconsolate life: but, alas! the reply was, "Thy work is scarce begun, and submission to the Divine Will must be accomplished, if the path be ever so humiliating to the creature: besides, it will bring more honour to the Lord, if thou dost follow patiently the Spirit of God, who will assuredly lead thee forth by His might, and prepare thy way at all times, though opposition arise to prove thee, or block up thy path." At length, my beloved friend, I gave up my will, and sought the Lord to subdue it with His purifying grace, that I might yield my spirit to be guided where His Wisdom should direct; if it be from Pole to Pole, or even to the wild coasts of Africa, or the Deserts of Juda. In this situation I covet to remain, whatever reproach is my lot to endure; and may my hands, that are feeble, be strengthened; and my heart, which has been faint, and sick, be comforted by the restoring Light of God's reconciling Countenance, which is more to me than ten thousand worlds; yea, what would avail millions of gold, if my life were not blessed with the Smiles of Him, who renounced all His Glory, and voluntarily became a suffering Servant for my sake; bearing my iniquities in His Body, till the pressure of sin forced from His sacred veins, sweat like "Great drops of blood falling down to the ground," when praying in the garden, "Father, if thou be willing remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my Will, but thine be done." The obedience of Jesus Christ, submitting to the death of the cross, should humble me so far, as to produce resignation to withhold not my natural life from Him, who has a right to dispose of it as He sees meet.

Persecutions I prepare for, and I fear that the hearts of Friends will not receive me, because I do not move in

a regular line, according to their excellent discipline; but the Lord will provide for me, there being others, whom He can influence to aid me, what manner He knows is suitable. But how can I think of being separated from this people, whom I have given up every thing to go amongst? well, if I please God, who sees it the right time to put me forth, I must not consult my ease, nor the dividing asunder my soul from every darling thing. In righteousness may my days be spent, if tribulations await, and the whole Body of Friends for a season forsake me. Faithful to the requirings of Truth in my heart, I hope ever to continue, for I know He hath done great things in me; and will do unto the uttermost, when I resist not the Spirit that has gained measurably the conquest over one, who does not run before she is sent, though many charge me after this manner. Tedious days and nights, my resistance has occasioned, so that I am verily persuaded of my duty; and dare no longer refuse the cup that is offered in love and mercy, knowing that it is the Father who presents it; the Father who has prepared it for me, since I first made my appearance in this state of mutability.

In affection I conclude, being persuaded thou wilt remember me with the continuance of thy sympathetic desire for my growth in the spiritual Life, which alone can consume every thing that does not beautify His Kingdom of Grace, the substance of the eternal Kingdom of Glory, where I verily believe we shall dwell together in peace and righteousness, when our labour is finished below, which the Lord, the righteous God, hath prepared us for, through the aid of the Holy Ghost.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

To P. H. Gurney.

York, 29th of 12th mo. 1804.

AS I was leaving this city, an affectionate letter came after me from Whitby to York, which had been sent from Plymouth, dated 22d of 12th mo. 1804, written by my pre-

cious friend P. H. Gurney, to whom I feel a renewed obligation to acknowledge it to be of the Lord, thou hast not forgotten me, nor witnessed, "An abatement of cordial interest in my true Welfare," notwithstanding thy engagements have been numerous, and of "Deep concernment, which have tended to the peace of thy mind, mostly since the Yearly Meeting," during which period, many have been the cups of suffering that I have drank; occasioned by resisting the Spirit, who hath again put me forth to do His Will, as well as evidence His Power will not forsake any who trust in Him. I hope thy delicate fabric may be strengthened to proceed with thy valuable companions, John Kirkham and Ann Dymond; who are concerned with my beloved friend for Cornwall's barren soil. The earnest prayer of my soul is, that your united efforts may be attended with great success; so that there may be a gathering to the Fold of our Heavenly Shepherd, whom I trust hath qualified you each by His Spirit's might.

When I look at thy situation, being able to support thyself with the independence God has blessed thee with, then I let fall a tear, because I am burthensome to many, who perhaps would receive my little services of love much better, in case they had not to aid me along from one place to another: but I consider it a necessary mortification to humble the mind; and also a means to teach me to trust Him who sent forth His disciples, in their ministry, without purse, to eye Him in all their ways, not having where to lay His Head, when He ministered to them, though all things were His own.

Thine is a very different path to what is cast up for me: but, I suppose, we are suited according to our capacities, therefore I ought to be content with my lot, though it is in a line of self-abasemet, such as thou dost not require. What thou dost wisely express, respecting "Its being a delicate matter of saying what thou feelest towards me," I think is the result of a sound mind, that will always lead from creature, to centre deep in the hidden Life. Thy fear of having me diverted by any means, de-

monstrates thy love sufficiently, which must naturally work upon my soul to wean from all but Him, who does at seasons quietly subject my will, lest any thing obstruct the precious work He is carrying on by acquiescence to the withdrawing of His Power, which thou dost call "His sensible operations."

I speak the truth when I say, "The humbling turnings of His holy Hand," is what I now submit to, though few can view it in the light I see it; no, they rather term it my "Own activity," or "Going in my own will, where the Lord doth not send me." But, surely I must know what concerns myself better than another, and His Interposing Hand in every difficulty (when I apply to Him for succour) clearly shews He orders my way, or He would not relieve when obstructions occur so frequently, from those, who are called the household of faith. I often feel humbled by His Fatherly Love, or gentle dealings, which creatures would not dare to manifest, fearing it might tend to exalt, and lead me to high-mindedness.

My endeared friend, the more I am oppressed by man, the greater is my consolation from the Adorable Fountain, and methinks those judging me unrighteously, will one day be made to confess (by my stability) that I have only had the Kingdom of Christ in view, and the Glory of my Maker. To walk uprightly is what I am labouring for, even when encompassed with darkness, where the Face of my Beloved is concealed for a moment, to prove if I can walk by Faith, as well as by sight, which lesson I learned twenty years ago; and, therefore, I have not to learn it now; no, I only have to practice that my Master taught me when He forsook me for a season, to try how far my grace was perfected, by keeping "The word of His patience" through a dependence upon His fulfilling all His Gracious Promises, which have been faithfully accomplished on His part, when near "The hour of temptation," that He delivered me from, by exerting His Arm to shield my unguarded heart, overwhelmed with grief, because I knew not where my Lord was gone.

The propriety of depending on Him alone, I fully admit; and have witnessed of late a rejoicing in the Lord; which "Joy no man can take from us:" and O! how pleasant is it to see the smiling Face of "Him who weans us from all visible things to communicate His Mysterious Providence," for "The secrets of the Lord are with them that fear Him."

The information of Wm. Jackson being more satisfied in our last interview, than at any time before, renews my obligations to Him, who alone can make the blind to see. I am greatly rejoiced that he was favoured with an opportunity of conversing with my dear P. H. G. who says, "I shall be pleased to hear, in due season, how far thy way seems to open in regard to thy being joined in religious fellowship with our Society." My answer is, I suppose when my race is finished below, an admission will be given me into the Kingdom of Glory, where the pure of thy people enter, to fill up Zion's number; then it is likely I shall make one of your Society, or more properly speaking, one of the Church Triumphant, where all the different Sects shall lose sight of every profession to worship the "Lamb that was slain," "Who has redeemed us to God by His blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation." Freedom of sentiment to thee is indulged, by one whom thou lovest, who often has been discouraged when contemplating how dubiously I have been dealt with by Friends, owing to the want of skilful judges in that part of the vineyard where my lot was wisely cast by the Lord, who will cause this, with every other trying dispensation, to act as purifiers upon the remaining dross.

The close of thy letter I admire much; because it furnishes me with fresh consolation, rising from that source where comfort can alone be experienced, to renew the mind in righteousness, when pressured by mortality. One of Christ's depending children, I feel myself, who has no claim upon any people; nor any expectation to belong to any now, but that Fold which thou dost covet we may dwell in, where are numbers who bear no name, but "The

seal of God in their foreheads." Those follow the holy leadings of His Unerring Spirit, and are not turned aside by threatening dangers, neither are they left by the Great Shepherd, for any wolf to devour, which is in search of prey.

Having in part answered thy last, I now wish to signify, how anxiously I desired, that I might unfold to thee (before I left Whitby) my great undertaking, which I know thou wouldst have advised me in, notwithstanding my moving is contrary to thy expectation, though I gave thee a hint that it was my intention to follow faithfully those requirings in my heart, which I believed to spring from Truth. Thy tender love being not diminished, may lead thee into that sympathy my solitary life calls for, from all Jerusalem's well wishers in every place. Hitherto God hath directed my steps in righteousness; therefore, it is my humble trust, that I shall not be left to prepare my own way: for if this should be the case, the consequence would be lamentable.

With due consideration, my concern was ripened, and at length manifested to some of our most weighty friends, whose sympathizing spirits felt for me, leaving my native place, and dearest relatives, without membership, to undergo the dangers of the deep; and the censures of such, who call "Good evil: and bitter sweet." If a rest could have been found for the soles of my feet in England, I should not pursue it across the briny ocean, where difficulties await me, when I arrive, owing to my debilitated state and singularity of proceedings, carried forward contrary to many who cannot withhold their wise counsel.

There is no one to blame for encouraging me thus far, and I suppose if any can prevent my being forwarded, their exertions will prove, the Lord only was the Promoter, whose Power baffles every opposer, when He puts His sheep forth. The fervent breathings of my mind are, that I may be brought to see His Will in all things, and at this juncture, learn what may tend to my everlasting peace, if ever so arduous to flesh and blood. O! how solicitous am

I, that the way may be unpassable across the deep, if the movement be of my conjecturing, and not of my Heavenly Father's, whom I have laid aside all natural ties to serve with obedience, the few fleeting moments I reside below. Nothing more is necessary to shew my willingness to resign my present prospect in case I am deceived; which time alone can evince to us both by the consequences it will display, which we must wait for till demonstrated.

Before I conclude, I just would remark, that it might be ordered in wisdom, that I am thus free to go where He shall prepare my way: for there are many, up and down, who are no professors, yet are seeking a people to whom they wish to be united, which may be stimulated to follow after the Living Shepherd, who will at length draw all from every profession to worship under their own Vine, even Christ within, who shall teach righteously all His followers.

Recommending us each to Divine Protection (while the distance of the seas widely divide) I pray that we may fill up our different spheres to the benefit of such, who shall be the crown of our rejoicing when time is swallowed up in a boundless Eternity, where every righteous work shall have its full compensate from Him, who takes cognizance of all our actions in life. If I see thee no more here, I bid thee adieu with a resigned mind to fulfil my work after His own pleasure; in full assurance of meeting thee at the Father's Right Hand.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

To Phœbe Pemberton, in Philadelphia, America.

Whitby, 14th of 12th mo. 1804.

MUCH ESTEEMED FRIEND,

A FEW days since, a letter was brought me from thee, dated 10th mo. 31st, 1804, wherein is testified, that, "In remembrance, sympathy, and good desires for my preservation, I have largely partook of." With thankfulness, those lines I have often read, knowing thou didst not love in

word only, but in deed. An apology for not writing to me while in New York, shews that an obligation on thy part is the reason, why I thought myself entitled to a long silence, which I have kept till thou dost stimulate me to break by answering thy instructive sentences. I have not forgot how desirous thou wast of my release, in the humiliating line of dependence on others, while moving to and fro, in search of happiness by that means, which I believe to be appointed by Him, who has severed me from all that was dear to my natural part, to answer His own purposes, which seem trivial to those who know not the important end of disobedience.

England is the place where I long to find quietude, and a "Settlement" (so called by thee) I should prefer there, to wandering up and down, the scorn of some in thy country, and the derision of others in my own. More I should say, respecting this part of thy letter, but find it useless to endeavour to shew the propriety of my following the leadings of God's Holy Spirit in my heart. In love I always received thy opinion, if thy judgment was opposite to mine: therefore I do not feel dissatisfied because thou dost still think different, and advise me according to thy light, not to be so communicating. If I labour under a disadvantage here, it is because my words are wrested by such who attend not to their own vineyard, but mind that which concerns all others.

It is pleasant to hear that Martha Routh (my countrywoman) spent part of last winter in the peaceable dwelling of my precious friends J. and P. Pemberton, who receive strangers of all sorts, and I presume, sometimes such who are messengers from God; of which number, I trust my endeared M. R. was considered: for her works have made her honourable in my eyes; even her labour of love to the people of thy land. A. Mifflin and S. Harrison, being still continued with you in Philadelphia, should excite thankfulness to the Father of all mercies, who indulges that city with many of His prepared instruments, to occupy their talents when He shall see proper to make them a mouth

for Himself to speak through. The expression of love from A. M. thy son-in-law, is gratefully accepted, knowing he felt tenderness to me when in America: and I often covet he was among the outward fold of Christ's sheep, or in other words, had membership with Friends, for his lovely children's sake, who will be carried away with the foolish fashions of time, unless guarded with the preventing influence of the Spirit, who strives with young and old.

To hear by thee of M. Mifflin's health, in Baltimore, and D. Madison's, in Washington City, produce those pleasant effects on my mind, which their kindness yielded when passing through these cities a lonely pilgrim.

The salutation of love from J. P. Pemberton, is as precious oil poured into my heart, which is wounded afresh, because I am not at liberty to comply with the request of my best friends, who entertained me not only with hospitality, but affection that flows from generous friendship, founded upon long experience of an upright mind.

Wm. Jackson from your quarter, came hither 23d of 2d mo. and admonished the people by a weighty testimony; declaring against the spirit of the world, which they demonstrate, by not submitting to the cross of Jesus Christ. He opened his ministry with this language, "Be still, and commune with thy own heart." I was much affected with the lively sentences, that flowed freely from the fountain, which I felt to nourish my drooping spirit, bowed down with the expectation of returning back to America, contrary to the inclination of some of my dear friends in England. My clothes are now prepared, and one trunk already packed for the purpose of coming again across the wide fathomless ocean, even without membership, though I made an early request, and have been sixteen months in my native place, never omitting once assembling with the Friends of my own meeting: neither have I ever rose to offer any thing there, since I first changed my language with my opinion. Nothing is my support at this critical juncture, but the assurance of my Heavenly Father's love, which I possess according to the measure of acquiescence

to His divine Will. If I resist His Power I am overwhelmed with grief, so that nothing can delight me from it for any length of time: therefore a fixed determination is now grounded in my mind, to take joyfully the spoiling of my goods, when I am unjustly censured by the multitude, who have learnt my name, but not my Master's nature. He that helped before, can again shew mercy to my depending soul, and at last sow my flesh and bones in hope of a celestial body, which shall arise at the voice of Him who shall call the dead forth to judgment, that the soul may inherit the spiritual clothing of light, which the Resurrective Power of Jesus Christ shall manifest, preparing such for eternal life whose works were wrought by faith: and others for everlasting death, their deeds being evil.

Having hinted to thee my intention, I hope thy door will not be shut against me, as I fear some others will in the city. Thy conversation was frequently edifying, and I conceived thee to act as a mother towards me; therefore, indulge the idea of my being still profited by thy wise counsel, and faithful admonitions in the Lord, before "The silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern:" "And the spirit shall return unto God who gave it." In the unity of gospel love, I bid thee dearly farewell, having a lively sense of thy past favours before me, until I conclude.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

My mind is weighed down with great suffering this day, on account of disobedience to my Heavenly Father, who bid me "Rise in Friends' quarterly meeting, and occupy my talent for His glory." The struggle was so great between His Spirit and mine, that I expected nothing but death for the space of three hours after I went from meeting, and I do not murmur that I was severely chastened by the Lord, whom I requested to restore me for His Name's sake, that I might do His Will in future:

I left York on seventh day, and got to Leeds that night; I staid at an Inn, and went to Friends' meeting at ten, where my mind was again deeply exercised to rise in the Fear of the Lord, but I reasoned with flesh and blood, saying, If I only were in the gallery where the ministers sit, then I would be faithful: so my Master Jesus indulged me thus far, by disposing an aged minister to ask me in the afternoon to follow her into the gallery, saying, as we went along, "Dost thou ever preach?" I answered thus, Phœbe I shall preach to day: for I dared do no other, as I was left without an excuse. As I sat between two precious ministers, the powerful influence of the Holy Ghost moved me to rise and offer this language; "Happy is the man who findeth Wisdom, and the man who getteth understanding, for the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold." In much calmness I arose, and felt a degree of life while standing, and also supplicated the throne of God's mercy with faith, and a degree of power: but when I had finished my labour, and taken my seat, satan suggested that I had brought trouble on Phœbe Blakes, whom I followed at her request. I walked out of the meeting greatly abashed, not daring to lift up my head, or expose my face to any: but my Gracious Master quenched the fiery darts of the accuser by His Power, and disposed several to invite me home with them, having never been in Leeds before. I felt a double obligation to P. Blakes, for she assured Friends, that I should go no where but to her house, desiring any to follow me there, who wished for my company; thus my Lord and Master rewarded me for moving at His pleasure out of the regular proceeding among men. If I ever spent one evening of my life in happiness, it was at J. P. B's, among a number of precious, solid Quakers, whom I feel sweetly cemented unto by the Dying Love of Jesus Christ, our Living Head.

I intended leaving my friends this night for Sheffield, but Richard Hotham from there, being one of our party, kindly proposed to take me thither in his chaise if I

would wait till the next day. It being from the Hand of my Gracious Father, I told R. H. this was of the Lord, who had testified to me, "If I would magnify His Name by a public testimony, He would prepare my way from hence, and send me off honourably."

We reached Sheffield in two days, and had a pleasant ride, while we dwelt on the mercies of God, which had followed us each all the days of our pilgrimage. I shall ever remember this friend, for the Lord made him sensible that He had sent me forth, which caused him to declare thus unto me, "I believe thou hast as great a right to travel without a certificate, as ever George Fox had when he went forth."

The 3d 1st mo. 1805, I went to Sheffield week-day meeting, and was divinely comforted with this living testimony, "He restoreth my soul: He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for His Name's sake." While I sat under the shadow of God's Almighty Wing, my spirit was baptized into the death of some present, who were living in sin: therefore I was obliged to be faithful in the service of my Master Jesus, who had in His Wisdom brought me hither to testify of His loving kindness and rich mercy to King David, whose polluted soul was washed in the laver of regeneration, and restored to God's favour. I was made sensible that some present were walking through the valley of the shadow of death, and they should be planted in Christ's Resurrection, a new creature and restored to the Father's favour. O the unlimited mercy of the blessed Jesus! how conspicuously did it appear to me through the mirror of faith, and by the Eternal Spirit.

After I took my seat, the enemy endeavoured to discompose me, but my mind was clothed with power, so I resisted his assaults.

I left Sheffield the 4th and got into Bristol on the 5th, at ten in the evening: and as it was too late to go to J. M. Waring's, my former residence, I judged it best to continue at the Inn all night, though I had not sufficient money to pay for my supper and bed; therefore, I con-

cluded to retire fasting: but He who knows the necessities of His children, appointed one of our passengers to prepare a sumptuous entertainment for one who had resignedly submitted to follow the Lord in the way of duty, though it was through poverty and shame. The person's name I know not, who paid seven shillings sterling for my supper and bed. He was steward to one of our lords on earth; and I had gained his favour by this simple reproof, "If thou dost drink a bottle of wine every day at dinner, thou dost rob the poor." Why I said this to him was, because he told the men in the coach, that he never desired more "Than one bottle of wine to dinner." In the morning, before I arose, he had set off for Bath, so I had not an opportunity of signifying my obligation to him: therefore I render thanks to my Heavenly Father, who filled this man's heart with tenderness, that he obliged me to join in his rich repast, which he would not suffer me to pay one farthing towards, although he knew not that I was thus situated for want of money. Inasmuch as this was done unto one of the least of the Lord's children, it will be esteemed as done unto Himself, when all actions are weighed.

Under a sense of humbling love, I went out to morning meeting, and was again favoured with the clear openings of Truth; but, such was the inward conflict by the opposition from without, that a public testimony in behalf of Truth I could not bear, though I felt a willingness to maintain His Righteousness through evil and good report.

The only consolation I met with for five days, in this city, was from James Harford, and his valuable daughters, who were disposed to render me all the assistance my tribulated spirit required, which I feel thankful for; being bowed down in humble acquiescence to all the dispensations of that Power which has gathered me into His Fold of simple depending children.

——, my kind friend, had been turned so far against me as to say, "Thou wilt ride about in the coach, until thou hast nothing to pay, and then wilt be in debt," which so

wounded my feelings, that I sat down to dinner, but could not eat any more of his bread; because I was doing what the Lord required of me, who never will leave me without His help, so long as I trust in His unshaken love.

I walked a mile or two, in the streets, beseeching God to raise me up a new friend, and direct me to that house, where I could have money for the purpose of paying my coach fare to Liverpool, where I expected to sail from. After great distress, it sounded through my ears, as from the voice of my Merciful Shepherd, "Go to James Harford's, go to James Harford's;" so, in the name of the God of Jacob, I went, where I was received with cordiality, and dined three days running, where the father and daughters, with some stranger, put five guineas and a half into my hand, constraining me to stay the last night with them; and those three precious young women, all rose at three in the morning, and came into my room to call me, and after refreshing me with a bason of chocolate, sent two maids with me to see me off in the coach.

Reader, this is what I call friendship, yea, Christianity; this is the care of Heaven, unto the saints of God on earth, when He puts forth His lambs, or sheep, to follow Him. May the mercy this generous family shewed forth unto me in a time of great affliction, be measured back by a compassionate Father, who hath declared, "Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy," yea, saith my soul, to Eternity.

On the 11th 1st mo. I reached Birmingham, and continued there the Sabbath day, that I might omit journeying. My mind was clothed with awful reverence, believing the work of the ministry this day was confined to Jesse Kersey, an American, who was just returned from Ireland. "Glory to God in the Highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men," was our text, which was beautifully illustrated by this evangelical preacher of righteousness, who had left his family to the care of Jehovah, three thousand miles distance.

I was a stranger here, and knew not any person in

the place, therefore I besought the Lord to incline a plain woman who sat next to me, to invite me home, feeling unity with her, although I never had seen her before, nor knew her name. When the people separated, Susannah Baker asked me home, who was the person that I felt united to, and after dinner, went with me to the meeting, where J. H. stood up in the brightness of the Light, and exhorted the children of the day while they were in the Light, to walk in it. His ministry was powerful, flowing as from the Eternal Fountain, which caused me to admire the love of the Father through the prepared instrument, whom I desire may be preserved from the alluring baits of satan, who will be permitted to prove him, and try the soundness of his faith, when he thinks himself advanced in the spiritual Body.

I set off the 13th of 1st mo. for Liverpool, without telling my name, though they asked it at S. Baker's; but it was my intention to write to my friends, and acknowledge the goodness of my God unto me, that they might praise His Name on my behalf, and seek after preservation from Him whose I am, and whom I serve in simplicity and Godly fear. "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want," is the testimony I bear in remembrance to His Excellency, which I prefer before every temporal object.

I hope I shall not shrink from suffering, be it ever so painful to the flesh: but riding all day and night, produce those effects on my fabric that render my time burthensome.

On the 14th 1st mo. I got safe to my journey's end, by land, and now have to depend on my God to prepare my way across the seas. Nothing on earth is too great for Him to do, while He governs the whole by His inimitable skill. O! that I may praise Him for His love to me these last three weeks, in which time, I have travelled four hundred and fifty-nine miles in the coach, Faith being the Bank from whence I draw my cash to discharge my debts, as I pass along. Faith is a permanent treasury, which thieves are strangers to; therefore no danger arises from

such, who distrust God, and fly from Him in all their ways. I conclude this day saying, "If I forget thee, O Jerusalem! let my right hand forget her cunning; if I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth, if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy."

I have had great difficulties to pass through since I came to Liverpool, where my friends have been turned aside from me through the baleful influence of satan, who was determined to overcome me through his subtlely of speech, and crafty workmen, who enquired thus, "Dost thou expect gold to rain down from Heaven to pay thy passage over sea?" I answered this cruel person after this manner, There is gold enough on earth, or else I might expect it from Heaven. Another asked "Doth she expect the sea to divide, that she may go on dry land?" my friend replied (in faith for me) "No, but thou mayst depend upon it that she is sure to go across the sea;" saying to me also, that he had "Those in New York who were under obligation to him, that would pay my passage at the other end, if it were not paid here:" but my Heavenly Father testified, by His Spirit in my heart, thus, "If thou wilt rise in the meeting, and exhort the people to pursue Wisdom, then I will prepare thy way myself over sea, and no one shall be able to prevent it." This was so clear an opening, that I yielded to the Gracious Master, and in the midst of opposition, I stood up in the Fear of the Lord, and cried out with my utmost strength, "Wisdom is the principal thing, therefore get wisdom; and with all thy getting get understanding." The passage was suitable to the state of this meeting: for they seemed to want this more than any thing else, abounding with fine houses, rich furniture, costly raiment, and the wisdom of this world, which prevented their coming at the knowledge of the Holy One of Israel.

I think it an honour to my Great God, that they had not power either to prevent my speaking in this Quaker Meeting, or passing over the waves.

As soon as dinner was over, William Sprigg, a young

man, came and offered to collect money for my passage, if I would find my stores, which I rejoiced to comply to; knowing that my Master had sent him to me, being almost ready to sink with grief in fighting against satan, who had stirred up the host of hell, to combine with him, that my faith might fail in this hour of necessity.

Having a trunk of new clothes, I thought I would go and sell them, to procure my stores with: but the Lord commanded me to go to such a house, and they would furnish me with money for the purpose, sending a person after me also, who said, "If the Friends here do not pay thy passage, I will pay it every guinea myself: take this money in my hand to pay thy expenses at an Inn, where thu canst call for every thing which thou dost want." My thanks were offered to God immediately, and to David Sands, who assuaged my grief, and rejoiced my drooping spirit, that was almost overwhelmed with the tyrant's power. I told my beloved friend, William Spriggs had already agreed to collect money to pay for my passage.

John and P. Field sent me a box of tea, sugar, coffee, pickles, and preserves, which I was thankful for. Another bought me thirty pounds of excellent beef, without one inch of bone; and William Spriggs paid fourteen guineas for my passage. I desired to know whom it came from: but he would not satisfy me; therefore I will give God the glory, who will reward every one after His own pleasure: for He hath raised up several to clear my way whom I never knew before. The young man, William Spriggs, I hope will partake of the riches of eternity.

The 7th 3d mo. 1805, we set sail for America, having no other passenger but a captain who had lost his vessel, after being tossed up and down upon the Irish coast three weeks. This youth was a bold daring man, who had been indulged, and trained up in the city Dublin. My captain told him, Reuben Bunker, a Quaker, was to have brought me but he would not, adding, "I thought she would do for ballast, and therefore brought her," which sounded harsh and cruel in my ears, the next morning after being very

sick all night. Commiting myself to my Merciful Jesus, I prayed him to direct me, how I should spend my time, and it came before me to read Robert Barclay's Apology, and William Penn's no Cross, no Crown, which were given me by a feeling man, who symphathized with me in Liverpool, and at whose daughter's house I lodged three weeks.

Every morning, for a month, the youth who had lost his vessel, saluted me as I came out of my state-room, thus, "Here comes no Cross, no Crown," which was the only title I bore in derision, occasioned by the opposition of satan, who was enraged that I had embarked for the purpose of fighting in King Immanuel's service, against his base kingdom of tyranny. When I had strength sufficient, I would say, "If thou dost not bear the Cross, thou shalt never wear the Crown," and at other times, silently I would breathe out my soul to God to have mercy upon this unthinking captain, who tried to provoke me if possible. He had understood from some Quakers that my passage was paid by them, and therefore complimented me after this manner, "You are set off by two parishes," which I returned back again, saying, "My captain is better paid for me than thee: for thou hast paid nothing;" which struck him dumb, and confounded him for some hours.

We had very heavy gales for twenty days, so that our poor sailors had no dry clothes to put on, and were wretchedly situated, having all hands to be upon deck almost every night, which wearied them nigh out.

Having plenty of victuals, and no appetite, I thought it best to give them, while they were good, to the sailors, which at last made me honourable in their eyes; and created love, and good will in every heart towards me; thus I proved profitable ballast to the ship, and I venture to say, will ever be remembered by each of them, for my ardent solicitude to accommodate as far as God endued me with ability.

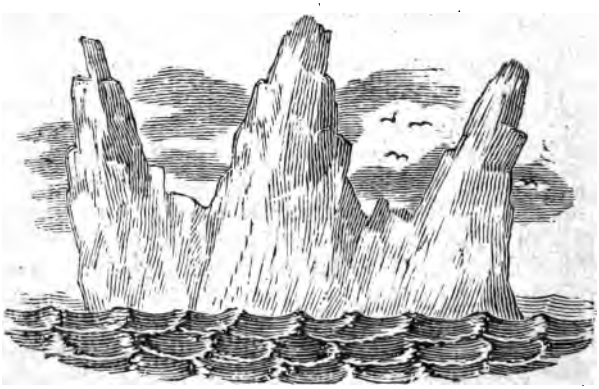
At the end of the month, my captain was playing a game with the other captain, who gave him the lie, which

I had been warned of five minutes before, in this manner, "They are going to fight, rise up and go into thy room," which I did the instant I had the intimation, that came from the voice of Jesus, my Omniscient Master, who is ever watching over his sacred charge. The curses, the oaths, and vile imprecations of those two ungodly men, I ever shall remember, for I expected the next morning our vessel would have been shook to shivers, by a hurricane, which made my captain damn the wind, and swear by hell-fire and brimstone to the sailors, to take down the yards; which made my knees tremble, and smite each other, as if we were going down into the pit every moment, that scared every one on board: but the Spirit of the Omnipresent God sounded in my ears, "Judgment mixed with mercy, judgment mixed with mercy," until we had a calm.

Whenever the captain swore thus shockingly, I went and stood on the stairs in sorrow, and he would enquire of me thus, "Don't you think Madam that you would be better down in the cabin," which always brought this answer from me, "Captain thou dost swear so much:" and my Master ordered me to tell him meekly, "Thou might as well damn God, as damn the wind: for it is the breath of the Lord," which made him silent every time I went on the stairs, and never damn the wind again; and henceforward pay the utmost respect to me, but never spoke to the other captain for above twenty days; so that all the cross fell upon the poor man who had made me his ridicule; neither did he submit to speak, or ask the captain's pardon, whom he had unpolitely given the lie, till he went on shore, which made me feel great distress, and advised him to remember me by those words that were the last I delivered to him in faith, and the fear of the Lord, "Take up thy cross daily, and carry it; then thou shalt wear the crown." "I shall never forget you," said the youth, in the most pensive manner, and at last (through my advice) broke the long silence, and the spell of satan, which by malice, had been on each, though overruled for my peace and happiness.

The 17th of 4th mo. we were surrounded with a field of Ice, near the Grand Bank. The Jupiter, from London, was lost, and one half of the people: 27 souls escaped by getting into the long boat, I understood. When we got among the Ice my mind was filled with dread awe; for, had it been night, instead of day, we must inevitably have perished; though I had the promise from God, that He would save me, "If it were even on a broken plank:" but our ship was a strong new vessel, and able to endure the winds and the waves, through the Delivering Arm of Jehovah.

This field of Ice, formed the grandest scene in nature, I ever saw.



I looked at this prodigy with the greatest wonder and astonishment of my life: for, above water it was higher than the ship's mast, and as deep under water, which caused me to stay on deck as long as I could endure the extreme cold that it produced. My captain said he had crossed this mighty ocean thirteen times, but never saw such a hurricane; neither a mountain of Ice so large.

We arrived safe the 4th of 5th mo. 1805, after a great deliverance from the tempestuous winds and waves. Our preservation I attribute to a Gracious Long-suffering God,

who alone threatened those bold blasphemers, that they might repent, turn unto Him, and live forever. Thanks I offer to thee, O my Everlasting Father! for thou, Lord, dost govern the Heavens, and ridest on the waves, to shew forth thy wonderful works in the deep.

Reuben Bunker, who refused bringing me, saw proper to inform Friends of New York, that I left England without the approbation of my Friends there, so that my way shut up for a season among them. Several turned enemies unto me for doing what my Heavenly Shepherd required; and after such a narrow escape from the devouring waves, I went up and down the city for five miles, repeating in secret, "Foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests: but, with the Son of man, I have not where to lay my head." At length, a thunder storm necessitated me to seek shelter in the house of Isaac Sharpless, where his beloved wife Margaret, advised me to stay all night, without knowing my situation. Meeting the different climate, and receiving from some of my endeared friends a cool reception, almost sunk me to the grave: but the care of my kind friends I. and M. S. revived me a little, while I stayed in their peaceable dwelling, which I desire to keep in remembrance, in honour to the Providential Love of God, who at this juncture led my feet across their threshold to answer His own purpose by me.

I went with my dear friend to meeting twice; and felt the solemn Power of God to cover us; rejoicing that I once more could sit down in silence among a people, whom I call my people, although I am without membership still. In the evening I went to the African house, and after the sermon was over, in the fear of the Lord, and by His Divine Authority, I walked up into the pulpit, and kneeling down, thanked Almighty God for His Marvellous Deliverance from the mighty waters, and also for giving me, once more, an opportunity of sowing seed among them. It was a time never to be forgotten by me: for their kind reception endeared them to my heart by strongest ties; yea, I felt them (as I have often said) like

my own children, having sowed in tears for their everlasting peace many years.

Meetings were given out for me on third and sixth day evenings, which were well attended both by black and white people, as also the Unction of the Holy One of Israel.

I bid them adieu with a prospect of good being done, many with myself, bearing in remembrance the blessed time of rejoicing we had together unexpectedly.

On first day I went into Jersey State, and held a meeting with the Presbyterians; and I verily thought that I was swallowed up with immortality. O! the rapturous pleasure which I beheld prepared for me at God's Right Hand; but, not as a reward; no, a free gift, obtained through Jesu's qualifying Power, which he hath invested me with to Bind up souls on earth, by faith, that He may Bind them up in Heaven forever.

I saw, by vision, in New Jersey, an outpouring of the Spirit, and a glorious revival among the dear youth. I came a few miles from thence to Newark, and intended having an appointment with the Presbyterians there, but the minister, Doctor M., opposed it with all his might, and God saw meet to collect the inhabitants together by His own Providence: as I was going to ask for the meeting-house, a young Doctor stopped the coach, and politely said, "Madam, I am happy to see you again in this country; accept of my service to get you the Court-house, and circulate a meeting for you." This was very acceptable to me and unexpected from a young man; but God can always find means to accomplish His Will, every way as He sees meet to indulge His servants who wait on Him.

As I went into Doctor M's I was greatly astonished at the appearance of his wife, whose face was green and black, wringing her hands as in the utmost agony, which moved me to pity, and filled my soul with sympathy unto her; exciting me to ask a portion of comfort for her from my Heavenly Father, who is more ready to dispense His mercies unto His children, than they are to receive them. Solemn awe covered my mind as she wrung her

hands, which prepared me to deliver the message of the Living God: "Those light afflictions which are but for a moment, shall work out for thee a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;" which made her instantly say, "Do you think so?" I answered yes, I verily believe it; and then enquired the cause of all her apparent misery, that she was groaning under. This woman, with dread awe, then replied, "Twenty years ago there was a terrible thunder storm, and great lightning, which all in the house were afraid of except myself; so I went up stairs, to shut the windows, and on opening a closet door, to take down a silk dress, the lightning struck me on the head, passing through my whole body, and came out of my feet, which are black as possible, the size of the ball of your hand: I was seven months gone with child, which was born unknown to me; being deprived of my senses for one month, and unable to cross the floor for seventeen months; during which time, the babe lived a spectacle, and then died. "Hast thou been thus ever since?" said I, to which she answered, "I was burnt then, and never have been out but twice this twenty years: that is such a thing as never was heard of before; for I have been in the utmost anguish all the time." The Compassionate Father bid me tell her thus, "The burning of thy body shall preserve thee from everlasting burning;" to which she answered again, "Do you think so?" My message came from the Mighty God, and therefore I assured her of salvation by Jesus Christ, who died for her sins, and bold presumption, which daringly rushed by the lightning without the Fear of the Lord before her eyes.

Reader, mark this stroke of God's Power, that a sense of His Majesty may ever lead thee to honour Him, and dread the messengers of His Justice.

This woman walked out of the room, not being able to see company longer, from the great extremity of her pain; and a daughter, who was an amiable person, bore me company, and conversed freely with me till Doctor M., her father, came in, who had been a Presbyterian minister in

Newark forty years. As I had a good coach with me, he thought I was a rich Quaker, and treated me with great civility at first, expecting I would give him some money for the support of missionaries among the Indians: and therefore said, "Are you an independent woman?" I replied I am; Faith is my treasury, and I draw out money at my pleasure, having gone fourteen thousand miles by sea and land, and never once have been without gold or silver. I also added, I am not a member of any society; he then said, with great pomp, "Are you an independent woman? have you any money to give us?" I then declared myself possessed of the Bank of Faith, and enquired if they would send some women missionaries among the Indians: but, with a decisive tone, he answered, "No," then said I, God will send them, which made the daughter's heart glad; for she testified, "If I were you, I would go and preach among the Indians, you are just such a person as ought to go." The father walked out, and returned very angry, to ask, "Have you a certificate?" Not an outward one, but one within; I have the Spirit of God, replied I. "You are an idle strolling woman, said he, who has no home, nor any work to do." This unfeeling salute made me tremble exceedingly, so that I looked on him with astonishment, and earnestly repeated three times over, "Dost thou think, I am an idle strolling woman?" to which he answered three times, "Yes, I think you are an idle strolling woman: for you see, you have no work here;" because he had concluded that I should not have the house for worship he preached in: but within two hours, he saw different, and he heard my voice proclaim in the Court-house against every bold daring sinner, with power, and divine authority.

The Lord permitted this man to give me a trembling baptism, for to qualify me to testify of God in Jesus Christ, many deists being present.

A large company collected, who behaved exceeding well, from the prudent conduct of my young friend, who was willing to give out a psalm for me: but, I told him, I

did not choose singing at worship, and would esteem it a favour if he would get five or six to keep silence, as I understood the boys were very rude in this place.

Never did a meeting afford me greater comfort; and it was remarked that never greater order was seen there. The Presbyterian minister, who was so unkind to me, when he came out of meeting cried, "Let her alone, let her alone:" for I suppose he saw that he was in an error, by testifying to my face so boldly "I had nothing to do."

The account of this shepherd, given me by his daughter was, "My father is always angry when any person comes here to preach: but I will soon make him of another mind respecting you; and will come to the Court-house to hear you," feeling the utmost distress for her father's incivility; and while her father said "I was an idle strolling woman," she cried out, "How can you, father, father, do so?" being grieved beyond measure. After shewing him several respectable letters, that had been sent me, I said, I am sorry that a man of thy years, has not better penetration, to see I am a true woman, and can bear thy investigation.

The people at the Inn were very polite to me, and said if I would only make my home with them, they would not charge me any thing for my bed and victuals, so I accepted their kind offer.

The next first day I spent on Long Island, and attended Flushing morning meeting among Friends, where a deep concern came over my mind, from those pathetic words of the Prophet Isaiah, "Why sayest thou, O Jacob! and speakest, O Israel! my way is hid from the Lord; and my judgment is passed over from my God." One in the gallery requested me not to disturb the meeting; I heard, but regarded not man, until the Lord bid me sit down, that He might open the passage to every poor wrestling Jacob, and prevailing Israel there. John and Elizabeth Mitchel, took me home with them to dine, and treated me tenderly, sending their black boy with me in their chaise to Doctor Wainwright's, who lived at Newtown,

where we had a good meeting, held in the Doctor's dwelling house that night. I think his wife is a precious woman, and I must say, to the praise and glory of my God, that they have evidenced a Christ-like spirit to a poor pilgrim. May the Father of Heaven and earth, keep in remembrance their affectionate regard, which they have manifested in all the visits that a worm hath made to them. Thrice they have paid my expenses there, and I know not what I should have done the last time I came across the river, if I had not met the Doctor, who paid for my dinner and stage fare, generously saying, "My wife will pay it back when you return." At this time, I had got my clothes washed, which I came over sea with, and my bill, one pound and eight shillings, had almost exhausted my little stock in hand, having paid twenty dollars for coach hire since my arrival, as I could not walk, from excessive debilitation, and deep suffering of mind; yet I could trust God, who ever has raised up friends for all His children; and who will richly reward such as He appoints to aid the messengers of peace, who move when He calls for their obedience, and attend to the precious souls which are created for His Glory, to worship Him, through the ages of Eternity.

The fourth Sabbath was divided betwixt Belle-Ville and Newark. My friends in Belle-Ville were very kind, and the Presbyterian minister gave me his congregation, to attend the Methodist meeting; but, an evil report was brought against me from a Baptist, who affirmed that I had left a husband and children in England, which had nigh shut up my path, but an honest simple-hearted Christian came to enquire whether "I had left a husband there, or not, with children." I said, I never had any husband but Jesus Christ, and no children except spiritual ones, which I have a goodly number of in Heaven. "My house, heart, and purse then, is at your service," said this Israelite, whom I hope will abide firm in the Lord, worshipping the True and Living God. He went with me to Newark, and as the Baptist minister had given charge to

his people not to come and hear me, telling this lie of me, this man stood up in the midst of a crowded audience, and testified, "I am happy to inform the present congregation, who are prejudiced, that this is not the person Mr. ——— had warned them against," which prepared me to sow seed in faith, and the people to hear, who had come there to look on an infamous character, as they thought: for they were determined to see who I was; and multitudes stood without, who could not get into the Baptist's place of worship, which the minister could not hinder me of, neither his hearers, whom the Lord had disposed to "Come and see."

My soul was greatly humbled under the consideration of my Master preparing the way for me, putting down the power of the accuser of the brethren, who sought, through various means, to work mischief against the Spiritual Kingdom of Jesus Christ, set up in my heart. We witnessed the watering rains to descend, and soften the ground, that the seed sown in faith, might take deep root, and spring up to the Glory of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, whom I render equal thanks unto for the visitation of Gospel love, and grace of supplication, in behalf of the people to the Invisible God, and for His blessing to the present moment, supporting me with His divine Wisdom, that carries me through every evil report.

The next day my friend took me to Elizabeth-town, where I had a precious meeting with the Methodists, whose minds were sweetly prepared for the streams which flow from God, the Inexhaustible Fountain of all Grace and Glory. Thomas Morril, presiding Elder, gave me the meeting-house without any ceremony; I hope he will not repent it, as we are both bound for the Living City which hath twelve foundations of precious stones, typical of the graces of His Holy Spirit, and also of the precious sons and daughters who bear different names or professions here, yet believe with one living Faith in our Lord Jesus Christ, and thereby produce His love unfeigned, and mercy unto all.

Now I can adopt this language of my Heavenly Bridegroom's "The zeal of my Father's House hath eaten me up." No cross or suffering I decline when I see it is my duty; being willing to spend my last breath in preaching the Glorious Gospel of Jesus Christ, my Lord and Master; for whose sake I am honoured with much reproach and grievous afflictions, which will all assimilate me to His meek and lowly mind.

The fifth first day I had three meetings. In the morning, at ten, I went to the State Prison of New York, accompanied with Abigail Eames, who, like Joshua to Moses, bore up my hands, and prayed for strength from God to assist me. When I passed through the midst of three hundred and fifty prisoners, who were assembled together in a neat place of worship, I felt as if I went into a horrible cloud of black darkness, which made me ready to faint for twenty minutes, while I sat in awful silence amongst them in the pulpit, as a condemned criminal in their behalf, before the Bar of the Eternal Judge of quick and dead. O! the sympathy of my heart, to many bright Englishmen, who were there residenced, unknown to their friends, or families: but God sees them, and I hope will assuage their grief, and heal their souls of the malady of sin. I felt the prayer of some to be "Lord remember me when thou comest into thy Kingdom;" therefore rose with this language, and testified the willingness of God to save all present who believed on Jesus Christ, the Son of God, whom He sent into the world to seek and to save such hell-deserving sinners as they were, under the condemning Power of His Righteous Laws. The utmost attention was paid to my sympathy, and ardent solicitude for their redemption, through the Redeemer of mankind, evidencing it by sighs, groans, and tears, while they steadfastly looked at me with their streaming eyes. Lest I should never see them again, I cleared myself of the blood of every one who might refuse the offers of love tendered them by a feeling heart, who knew what sore temptation was, and the vileness of the fallen nature of all who

"Choose death rather than Life," by resisting the sacred influences of the gathering Spirit of God, who diffuses His Love and Goodness through all His works; but more especially to man, the image of His Maker's Mind, that is Immortal. My earnest supplications are treasured up in Heaven for them, and I know my labour was not in vain in the Lord, in behalf of individuals, who will praise God and the Lamb with me, in the Kingdom of Glory, when Jesus Christ shall say, "I was sick, and ye visited me; I was in prison, and ye came unto me." Standing up in the pulpit, when they withdrew, each one lift up their eyes to gaze at me, and with bedewed cheeks, took their last glance of me, which pierced me to the quick, and stamped the remembrance of them all on my soul; which seal of love, through Jesus, my Redeemer, I verily believe will remain Everlasting Ages, to add Glory to His adorable Name, who is God over all and Blessed forever.

In the afternoon I went to the Universal meeting, and my friend — Palmer, an Englishman, gave me his congregation, which were very attentive, and I hope benefited by my sorrowful spirit, which had been much abased the former part of the day for the prisoners. I think this preacher to be a man of an excellent disposition, but an increase of piety would make him a noble champion for the God of Israel. When the meeting was ended, my friend came up to the pulpit, and signified that I might occupy this house for worship at my pleasure: for I set forth the Infinite Love of the Father, not interfering concerning their doctrines of Universalism, as I was only to declare the willingness of God to save. Another opportunity was given out for me this day week, at six in the evening, after I had told the people, that I was not a member of any Society, although I professed with the Friends, to be a Quaker in sentiment.

As soon as I came from my labour of love, I crossed the river, to hold a meeting in Brooklyn, at the old episcopal church; worship beginning at six. It was a precious time to my soul; because I faithfully warned the rich, by

testifying, "What shall it profit a man if he gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?" The power of Jehovah was felt, and many went away satisfied, and the clergyman sat with me, and politely engaged me to take supper the next time, if God permit.

I went to Flat-bush, a place where a number of Dutch people live; but they were determined to hinder me, if possible: so I applied to the Sheriff for the Court-house, which he agreed I should have, and sent me to secure it for next first day: but a family of Dutch people living in the lower part, would not yield to it, saying, "The Sheriff will be angry," although I told them the Sheriff had promised it. I rode back to the Sheriff again, and signified that they would not let me have the Court-house: "Well then," said he, "you shall have the best room I have in my house, and I will circulate the meeting for you at eleven on Sabbath morning." "Art thou a man of honour, said I, can I depend upon thy word?" to which he answered, "I am a man of honour you will find;" so I went away rejoicing in the Lord, that work was prepared for me, notwithstanding the opposition which appeared: having informed the Judge I was determined to have a meeting if I held it in a field, or barn; for he told me the Dutch clergyman would not let me have the church; therefore, directed me to the Sheriff, whom I have proved a friend thus far. [*New York, 6th mo.* 1805.]

Abigail Eames went with me twice to Flat-bush, which was nine miles off I expect, and we were well satisfied with the meetings that I had with the people in the Court-house: for the Sheriff performed his obligation to me, which he bound himself under, like a man of honour, and the inhabitants solicited my coming a third Sabbath, which did not suit: having been at a great expense of getting a chaise, for the purpose of sowing seed there, to the Glory of my Heavenly Father, who moved me for the end that I might sanctify the Lord God of Hosts, by bearing public testimony in honour to the Son, whose Reigning Power I feel to assist me through all difficulties.

My engagements in the Universal meeting house in New York, and in the old Episcopal church in Brooklyn were faithfully attended to, each first-day evening, when I returned from Flat-bush, which fatigued me so much, that I was fainting until one or two in the morning; and must have died without the help of the Lord, and my affectionate friend, who sat to watch over me with her sympathizing love, which alleviated my drooping powers, so far as comfort could be administered.

The following communication was put into the paper as a reward for my assiduousness, by some who thought I should dishonour the respectable body of Quakers; but, I trust my faith, love, and perseverance will evidence to them, that it is the Glory of my God I desire above every thing on earth:

"*Communication.*—The Editor of the Commercial Advertiser is requested to insert the following statement in his paper, and in order to prevent the public from being mistaken, or mislead, other Printers will be doing justice to the Society of People called Quakers, by an insertion of the paragraph in their papers.

"*Dorothy Ripley*, a female lately from Great Britain, under the appearance, and character of a *Quaker*, having had frequent meetings in different parts of the City, and parts adjacent, and officiated as a Preacher therein; therefore, these are to inform, though with no wish to injure her service, or hurt her reputation, that she is not a member of the Society of People called Quakers, although generally reputed as such."

Nichs. Roome, keeper of the State Prison, invited me to go and visit his wife, and spend the day with the family: so I had an opportunity of going among the sick, to instruct them in the Fear of the Lord. In two rooms were nigh fifty sick prisoners, whom I laboured with to my great satisfaction, and hope they will keep my sympathy in remembrance while they are continued on this stage of action. Oh! the pity that I felt to those poor dying mortals, who were all tendered by the ardent supplications;

which, through the Redeemer's Love in my heart, were presented unto the Father of us all, through Faith in the Obedience and Merit of the Son of God.

I passed through the house, and saw the Blacksmiths, Weavers, Tailors, Shoemakers, and the Women, Carding and Spinning with the greatest order, as if all were attended to minutely, and every different branch of business separated, so as not to interfere with each other. I believe there is an excellent Committee over the House, which is a handsome commodious Prison, and great encouragement for reformation of all, who will be industrious, and amend their lives. I looked among some who were in fetters, which appeared to be angry, and full of rage, accosting the Keeper thus, "Wont you let us have a little air? we shall not eat the grates," the glass windows being shut down. This youth who then spake was full of malice, because he had been disappointed in making his escape over the Prison-wall, when his seven years were almost up, and therefore had the same term to serve over again, loaded with dreadful irons, which caused his ancles to swell, and be very much inflamed. Any one who has a heart to feel, must suppose my mind would be overwhelmed with this scene of misery, that was added unto, by not having liberty to say one sentence unto them for want of a special permit, which I did not know was necessary. Some of my kind friends procured this for me in two or three days, and I sent for a coach to take me there: but had my pocket bible to sell for three dollars, to supply me with money for the purpose; that I might be led into fellow-feeling with the dishonest characters, who had a claim particularly upon me, Jesus Christ, my Lord, and Master, filling my soul with pity and love unto all, commanding me to pass by none, and set open a door of hope unto them, through His Painful Death of Ignominy, which had prepared the way into Life for all who would repent of their reiterated transgressions, and believe on His Adorable Name, which is God over all Blessed forever.

Three rooms, in the highest story of the Prison, were

the men put in fetters, which I suppose were brought out of the lower cells, to make it more pleasant to my sorrowful heart, which was pierced to the quick, by the scene of those fallen sons of Adam, who were purchased by the Redeeming Blood of King Immanuel, who laid down His Life for us each. In those three rooms I offered up ardent supplications at the entrance, and exhorted them to repent, and be baptized with the Holy Ghost; testifying that Jesus, the Saviour of the world, stood with Open Arms to Receive every returning sinner; that they might be made an heir of God, and a joint heir with Him of the Celestial Regions, where no tempter would assault or tempt any one to sin. The most outrageous among them, pensively sat with the utmost attention, weeping with a contrited spirit, I verily believe; but, I give God the Glory, for He put arguments into my mouth, and melted my heart into tenderness, qualifying me with faith also, that I might bring them to the Merciful Jesus, to cleanse in His Precious Blood, a Fountain set open for the house of Judah, and all the Gentile race, that has sprung from Adam, who first fell by the base insinuations of satan, who was called the serpent for his subtlety, in beguiling the first happy pair, whom God made pure, spotless, and after His own Image Immortal, to worship Him acceptably with the angels; being made a little lower than they. The whole number of prisoners were four hundred and thirty-seven, whom I laboured with, beseeching them to repent of their sins, then they would see good brought out of the present evil; and be glad that they had met with justice in this life, while others, who escape the justice of men, are to be brought before a Righteous Judge, who will say to them, at His Sovereign Bar, "Depart from me ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels." Some whose minds I saw filled with indignation, were made measurably calm; and I felt richly compensated for my sympathy towards those miserable transgressors. God give His Special Blessing to this work, as it is the first Prison my feet have entered, never having strength

before for such an arduous undertaking; neither a command from Him, who appoints His obedient servants' work, according to the measure of faith and grace of true supplication. [*New York*, 6*th mo.* 1805.]

This week I have spent in the Almshouse, among seven hundred men, women, and children. Five times I went there, and had three meetings with such as were able to collect together, where they have worship; and then I went from room to room, consoling the blind, lame, deaf, and sick, who were rejoiced to see me; while the blind and lame went after me, from one place to another, till I was astonished at the love they manifested. How good was my merciful Master to me, to furnish we with such power and strength, as was communicated to my soul, through the medium of the Holy Ghost, whom I felt bring all things to my remembrance as occasion required.

My beloved friend, Abigail Eames, was the only companion of all my joys, and sorrows: for she in sympathy was an help-meet of a truth, breathing forth in silence, ardent supplication that I might have the assistance of my God, adequate to the painful task in hand.

When I first was among the sick, an aged handsome woman, requested me to "Let her have a cool garment," thinking I was the Matron, as they had got a new one: but, my compassionate Jesus bid me tell her thus, "Thou wilt have a robe of righteousness put upon thee, and wilt never need another change of garment after: as Jesus has prepared it for thee, by His Agony and Bloody sweat;" which made her look steadfastly at me, being much surprised at the salutation: notwithstanding, I said, "I will tell the Matron to send thee linen," she having a red flannel raiment on, and feeling the excessive hot weather to burthen her. The remains of beauty, and past prosperity, affected me much, and created thankfulness to my God, that my aged mother was residenced in His Glorious City above. I fell down on my knees, and petitioned Mercy, and the Robe of Jesu's Righteousness to be put on this suffering daughter, that she might fall asleep in the Lord,

and be forever at rest in Zion; and then went and told the Mistress, to be kind to her, and supply her with cool raiment, according to her request: but going again the latter end of the week, I found her still alive, having on the uncomfortable flannel, which so distressed me, that I fell prostrate before Jehovah, and solicited Him to cut short His work in mercy, and adorn the soul of this my sister, in the saint's pure white linen, or the garment of salvation, for the sake of His Only Begotten Son, whose Merit was my plea, knowing the ability of the Father to save. While I was praying with her she shut her eyes, and the flies immediately filled the sockets, which affected me exceedingly when I opened my eyes to look at her: therefore I continued praying till she breathed her last, waving my hand to keep off those troublesome insects, that waited to devour the corruptible body. In half an hour her spirit took its flight, without causing the flesh once to groan, or sigh: for she never seemed in pain after I begun to pray, which astonished all present, as well as myself, who had besought the Lord to put upon her His Righteousness before I left the room, and receive her soul into the mansions of peace. When I arose from my knees I tied up her jaws, and told a number, (who run in from this circumstance) that if they would serve the Living God, He would send at the last, some of His servants to perform this office for them, as He had in rich mercy brought me there for the purpose of praying the spirit of our sister into Life Eternal. We had a blessed time, and many tears were shed; but, for my part, I rejoiced with a glad heart, that another had entered into the saint's rest; believing the Lord was Gracious and Merciful to this soul for His Name's sake, whose Spirit moved upon my spirit to utter this language, when I saw her still clothed with the red flannel, "Lord put upon her thy Righteousness, and receive her soul into thy Kingdom, before I leave this room." It was the prayer of Faith, which brought deliverance to the creature who had been subject to bondage all her days: therefore, I adore Thee who art

seeking to bless all who trust in thy Delivering Arm, which is able to save to the uttermost. Praise God and the Lamb, for the Promised Comforter, O my soul! [*New York, 6th mo.* 1805.]

Some of my friends went to Bridewell, to ask Thomas Hazard to let me visit the Prison: but knowing how much wretchedness was there, he politely sent word, "That it was not suitable for a female to see the deplorable creatures there, for it was not decent." I sent the messenger back again, to let him know that, "I had seen human nature debased as much as possible; therefore was prepared for the scene if it were ever so degrading to the mind: and must come there." My friend returned to T. H. who received my answer, saying, "I will make the house as decent as I can:" so I went, humbled to the dust, with spiritual sackcloth about my loins, being thankful that I was not one of those forlorn objects of pity, whom my Merciful Jesus commanded me to look after, and set open the door of mercy to the souls, who believed He Died for sin. When I went into the women's ward, there were seventy or eighty of them, placed close to the wall, each sitting on the floor, from the age of sixteen, to fifty years old. The room was spacious, and set all round, which affected me much to see such a number of young lewd girls, with those of advanced years; having been marvellously preserved myself, by the Compassionate God, who gave me my line of inheritance by a virtuous mother and pious father, who trained me up in the Fear of the Lord, both by precept and a righteous example. Grace humbles the soul of its possessor; therefore, may an increase of this spiritual oil be communicated, that my vessel may always supply my lamp of profession, then shall the light burn bright, being trimmed with continual diligence in the Lord's Vineyard.

While I addressed those unhappy mortals, some wept, and others gloried in their shame, smiling at me for the sorrow of heart which I felt on their account. I fixed my eyes on those who laughed till they wept; and then I

implored mercy at the Hands of a Gracious Parent, who had filled my soul with Love unfeigned, and Faith to gather such as desired to forsake their sins; testifying to all what my Master Jesus declared, how that "Publicans and harlots shall enter into the Kingdom" before such as are wise in their own eyes. The Governor then led me into another large room, where a number of men were standing close to the wall round about, having an old blanket on, or tattered garments; a sight which was enough to shock the most callous mind; but as I was entering the place, and had taken a glance of the wretched inhabitants, my eyes were saluted with a vision of all Nations, standing naked before God, at the Bar of the Great Judge; therefore, this was a small part of the miserable creatures, which I was going to labour to warn for that terrible day which will come as a thief in the night. They told me as I entered, they were filthy, and requested me not to kneel down if I prayed, but I had another Master, who assured me, that those loathsome insects, were one of His Plagues, that were brought upon the Egyptians for their gross rebellion, and I had nothing to fear, for they should not come near me in this place: so I fell down in profound humility before Him, who made man, and the waster to destroy, having all things at command, to answer every purpose, except rebellious man, who is ever seeking his own misery instead of the Glory of his Creator, if we measure the bulk of mankind by the Rule of Righteousness that was visibly seen in Jesus Christ, who is the Head of the Spiritual Body. The scene was so affecting, that some Frenchmen who were standing at the outside of the grates, cried aloud with streaming eyes, at seeing a female among such a number of vile creatures, and pronounced me "Blessed of God forever," because they said "Some of my Nation is there." I warned them all, in the most striking language, that flowed as from a secret fund of Wisdom, that I had not heretofore experienced in my heart, never beholding such miserable beings so numerous, to call for the Hammer of His Word, except in the State Prison, where their outward appearance was clean.

After I had given them all my public testimony, I walked by every one, and shook hands with each, imparting to such of them, as I had a message from God, and feel myself clear of the blood of all, whether they are saved or lost. There were a third class, which I was asked to visit, if I thought proper, in a decent apartment, to which I readily agreed, having a little strength still remaining, and a hope my labour had not been in vain. The men in this room, were genteelly dressed, and it struck me that some of them had five talents, but had not occupied the same to the Glory of God, therefore I warned them, not to let their day of grace pass away, lest they were doomed to wo! and eternal wailings, where the worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. Dread awe filled the place, for I had some notable transgressors present, whose crimes were most heinous, though I knew not of it till after. One man of medical profession, fifty years of age, had led away nine girls under twelve years, polluting each to his own shame, which must humble him exceedingly in this world, or that to come. Parents ought to watch over their dear children, who are subject to the insults of such ravenous beasts.

I feel satisfied with my labour of love this day, having faithfully warned, and encouraged all to come to wash in the cleansing blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, whose ability hath saved millions of vile sinners, whose reiterated crimes must have doomed them to dwell with devils, and cursed spirits to Eternity, had not the Pity of Him remedied their awful situation.

The great debility of body has rendered it impossible for me to do more for my fellow-creatures than I have done, since I escaped the dangers of the deep, as I have had forty-six appointments here, and in this neighbourhood. As I have had no certain place of abode, I have lodged any where, as the Lord opened the way for me: and at different houses where I was entertained, held meetings. I believe, in six weeks, I laid in thirty different beds, all with clean linen, which shows the goodness of

an Indulgent Parent, in caring for His saints. At last I went to my beloved friend Abigail Eames, whose compassionate regard is worthy to be recorded in the annals of Eternity, which I hope will be found to the honour of her God, and mine. When I first went to her house, I did not think of staying so many nights as I have; but in the solemn silence of the first night, I heard the voice of Jehovah proclaim, "Lo! God is here:" but I knew it not: I therefore said, "How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of Heaven." From this time my friend had my company, and I considered it "The house of God," for her amiable disposition convinced me, that she was a follower of the Lamb, and under His special care from year to year. [*New York, 6th 7th mo.* 1805.]

Several Quakers told me, as "I was having meetings among other societies, I was to look unto them for help, as they could not supply me now I had left them." My answer was, "I neither look unto you nor them: for my trust is in the Living God, who has made all hearts, and who can touch any with sympathy towards me." Some of them got William Crouch, an English minister, to try to send me back to England: and in this city he said to me, "If I had as little to do as thou hast, I would go my ways home." This he said among twenty Quakers, which added to my suffering greatly, it being a bitter cup for me to drink: but the Spirit of the Lord arose in my heart, and commanded me to ask him, "How dost thou know what I have to do? It is enough thou dost know thy own work: get thy own work done and go thou thy ways home." He eyed me with pity, and said, "Friends want me to put thee in the paper, but I believe I will have nothing to do with it; they must do as they please themselves; for I love thee. Thou art the strangest woman I ever saw in my life: if I would scourge thee I cannot, for I love thee." "Thou lovest me said I; well, if thou art a Christian, thou oughtest to love every one, and therefore it is not much to love me." I arose then, and left my beloved

Friends, knowing the Hand of God would over-rule it for my present good; causing this to strip me more abundantly, that I might look unto Him alone for a future supply of all that I stood in need of.

There have been two small collections made for me at Belle-Ville, and Elizabeth Town, which did not amount to eight dollars; my friends in New Jersey did this without consulting my feelings, and having nothing to pay my expenses with, I thought it was flying in the face of the Lord, and my merciful sympathizers, to refuse it when they had collected it.

I had a meeting the last first day evening at the School-house, where the Methodists hold public worship every Sabbath, to accommodate the people who live in the country round about; it being at the two mile stone.

Before I entered the place, a kind Methodist came and asked me to let him make a collection for me, but I refused his offer, although I was going a journey of six or seven hundred miles, having no money provided for the purpose; neither had I any knowledge of the people where I was going to, as my Master Jesus had not led me there before. The promise of Jehovah was to me at this trying juncture, "If ordinary means fail, I will exert my Power in thee, and make use of Extraordinary: for thou hast Living Faith in thee," which I believed, and therefore am willing to move now at His pleasure, my work being done in this city, where I have had many sorrows since I arrived, that I count great riches to me, knowing reproach, contempt, shame, adversity, and loss of friends, all tend to purify the soul; and fix it and the affections on the Lord God, whom I love with fervency of heart.

Daniel Anderson, an apprentice, bought my pocket bible for three dollars, and returned it to me again as a present from him, saying, "I hope you never will sell your bible any more." This youth also was led into great feeling for me, and wrought very hard, and gave me all his over money which he earned after he had done his master's work this last week, which was twelve shillings. The

circumstance would not have been so remarkable, had his master done it.

On second day I went across the river to Brooklyn, to have a meeting a mile and a half from there, at a widow's house, which was a precious time, and the last opportunity for the present in this quarter. Abigail Eames, my endeared friend, set me on board of an Albany Packet, on fourth day, leaving New York with little money: yet a reliance on the Everlasting Father, who careth not only for His children, but the ravens also.

I have been in New York and its vicinity from the 4th of 5th mo. until the 10th of 7th mo. Friends are very dear to me, although they cannot see as I do: but I am of opinion that my path will be changed, when the Lord has answered His own purpose by me. It is more pleasant to them, and myself, to go with little or no money, than to submit to have collections made in religious meetings, which looks like making gain of godliness, or as the appearance of preaching for hire, which Jesus Christ forbad when He said, "Freely ye have received, freely give."

I have had a solitary time up the river in the Sloop Commerce, Seth Howes being master, yet I am thankful we got safe to Albany without any difficulty, in two days, as it was one hundred and sixty miles. The river is beautiful, but nothing earthly can delight my soul, which is surrounded with sorrows on all sides, from the consequence of the rage of satan, and false brethren, who labour to impede my progress in my Heavenly Calling. Was I to testify here what I have passed through from various quarters, one would not think there could be so much cruelty among professing Christians: but I cover injuries with the mantle of love, supposing all things will turn out to my advantage. I cannot put the least confidence in any, I have been so betrayed, and my words and actions misconstrued, by such as carry the appearance of friendship; so that I know not how I can possibly escape, unless I am held as in the "Hollow of His

Hand who shutteth the lion's mouth; and quencheth the violence of fire." I am a monument of Sovereign Grace, and rich mercy; and stand resigned to suffer and do the Will of God, if it be ever so painful to accomplish it, if I am only kept from evil all the days of my pilgrimage while I am journeying up and down among birds of prey.

I have been twelve nights at Phœbe Taylor's, whom I think a merciful woman, and among the number of the best Methodists in this place. I had a comfortable meeting in the Court-house, among a number of young merchants, who paid great attention to what the Lord enabled me to bring out of His Treasury; and visited the Jail, and had three meetings with the Africans, who principally were slaves, who rejoiced at the sound of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, which was much satisfaction to me; as well as several other meetings roundabout, that I believe will not be labour in vain.

Faith is a precious thing; the Lord increase my Faith, and confirm my Hope, and perfect me in Love that surpasseth all things for its illumination. [*Albany, 24th 7th mo.* 1805.]

Three of my own sex gave me fifteen dollars, and I set off to Utica, ninety-six miles, which was a long ride for the first day. After I had gone into the Inn, a poor woman and three children, came to ask a drink of water. They told her to go the bar for it, but she returned back, saying, "No one is there." My Merciful Jesus bid me rise and carry this woman a glass of water, which I did immediately: and while I stood by her, a solemn awe clothed my mind, which when I sat down, affected my heart so much, that it seemed like a dagger run into me. I enquired of my Master Jesus what ailed her, and He replied, that "She has no money, and thou must go and see in the yard for her." I went directly, and saw her wringing her hands in the yard, crying out, "Whatever shall I do? whatever shall I do?" "What is the matter with thee?" said I, to which she answered, "I am here a stranger, and know not any person, and I have not one

shilling in the world, and have one hundred miles to go, to my husband, who is at a new plantation. I have come one hundred miles, where we have moved from, and yesterday I had my pocket book, with my money; but have lost it, and yet I know not how or where!" I went into supper, being sent for, with a pitiful tale, to the company who eat with me, which consisted of eight merchants, and one female; but no impression could be made on any heart, by my arguments of wo, to alleviate the wretched situation of this poor woman, and her three children! therefore, my Gracious God moved my soul to go and give her a part of my money, with this message, "I can but tell thee of one Friend, and that is God; take this money, and He who has provided this for thee to-day, will provide for thee to-morrow: trust in Him." I suppose this person was as much astonished as she could be; for she had got into the waggon to set off, the sun being gone down. What a compassionate Friend is our Heavenly Father! and how mindful is He of all His creatures, who are scattered up and down over the earth! having always servants at hand, to do His Work for Him; unless He intends to honour any of His children, with His extraordinary Love, as He did when He led through the Red Sea six hundred thousand men, besides women and children, for whom the waves divided at the Presence of Jehovah, who appointed them at the first their secret bars.

The 26th I got to Vernon, and was introduced to Calvin Young, who was Innkeeper there. The stranger that requested Calvin Young to be a father to me, came passenger from Utica, and was like a brother to me, rewarding the mercy I manifested the day before. How many times we lose the blessing of God, for want of searching out the miseries of mankind, and supplying them out of our little stock, which is the Lord's, to do his Will!

The 27th of 7th mo. 1805, Calvin Young said he would go with me to Oneida Castle, to see the Indians of the Six Nations, and particularly Skanando, the oldest Chief, who was a great favourite of his, from his sobriety. Before I

went, I enquired of Calvin Young, what I was in debt to him, having had lodgings and three meals: but his answer was, "I am paid." Who has paid thee? said I; my friend replied, "All I have is lent, and so long as you can be of service to the Indians, you are welcome to stay at my house as a daughter; and I will be to you as a father." This so astonished me, that I could not say more than this at the time, "I am glad thou dost consider all thou hast as lent;" he then assured me, that I "Was welcome to a horse, or a chaise, and that I should have the company of him, or his wife, or daughters, any time when I wanted to ride out;" so that I was humbled to the dust, and saw the fulfilment of the promise of the Lord immediately; for this man was no professor of religion, but stumbling thereat; because the ministers who were in this part, he said, "Were no better than others, and if he ever were converted it should be by a woman's preaching, which gave me to believe the Lord had sent me to his house to seek after his precious soul, being a merciful kind-hearted man. We had a pleasant ride to the Chief's house, which was a good framed building of wood, painted red, two stories high, and two rooms on a floor. Skanando, the Chief, was pleased to see me, and shewed me his wife, introduced his children, grand-children, and great-grand-children with joy and happiness, such I presume, as we do not expect, when we look at their condition, as the heathen. Skanando tried to number his posterity by counting his fingers many times over, and then laughed heartily, and cried out, "I cannot tell:" for I made this enquiry, "How many children, and grand-children hast thou?" My soul was so highly gratified, that I gave Skanando a pair of red stone silver buttons, which was the only thing I had belonging to my honoured mother, who was dead: for the Chief had a shirt on, with his sleeves hanging loose, and was without any coat at this time. He was ninety-five, or six years old, and put his hands together, desiring to live to be one hundred; lifting up his eyes to Heaven, with a blessed smile. My friend

C. Young told me that Skanando was never once intoxicated, and was looked unto with great respect, as king of those Six Nations. The wife of this Chief went into the garden and plucked me seven ears of corn just ripe, saying, "Seven is a goodly number, must have seven:" being pleased with some spoons and coffee, with a tin boiler, which I had given her. I told my friend Calvin Young to leave me till the evening, among them, and I would go from hut to hut: so he did, and I went to one house which was very neat, with a curtain bed, whose husband was a Frenchman, and she was handsome, and had some beautiful children: but was very dirty for want of washing herself, which I made a move for her to do. I was happy to see my friend, when he came for me; having not eat any thing all the day; and rejoiced much in my heart, that my eyes have seen this people, which had many times been shown me in a vision by the Lord, who has brought me here to see a part of the workmanship of His Hand; whom our Lord Jesus Christ died for, when He yielded up His Soul an Offering for sin: but I was much distressed with seeing a number of drunken Indians, who came this night and lay in the ditch: I thought the devil sent them; for they came and lay down close by the Inn where I was. I counted six who were yelling like wild beasts; and had it not been for the goodness of my God, who sent a number of young neat squaws, well dressed, on horse back, I think my mind would not have been able to support under the wretchedness of those miserable Indians, who were levelled with the beasts by their shameful conduct.

One woman, of the name of Tally, was among the squaws, who came early this morning, and she told me, that "She had been to see a new prophet, which has risen up from among an Indian tribe two hundred miles off. Tally said, that this prophet told her, He was formerly very wicked and much given to strong drink; but being sick for three years, he became sober, and one day as he sat by the bed side, one knocked at the door, which the

prophet opened, and saw a person standing, who enquired if he loved God? to which the prophet answered, "Yes I do," then said the stranger, "You must go with me," to which the prophet agreed and went out, and saw other two, like the person who rapped at the door, who joined them, which he believes to be three angels. The old Indian prophet said, that after they led him some distance from his habitation, they commanded him to look down, where was presented to his view Jesus crucified, which he gazed at some time." Tally then stopped, and hung down her head with eyes full of tears, that she prevented with her fingers, until the fountains flowed over, which affected me so much, that I gave her my handkerchief to wipe the tears away, saying, Tally, keep it for my sake: believing she was sensible of the Love of a Dying Jesus. We both sat silent, weeping very much, and I felt my soul drawn out in fervent supplication that this young Indian woman might feel the virtue of His Death. What undescribable peace did I feel, while hearing of the conversion of this pagan? how was my soul overcome with love also to Tally, whom I requested to proceed when the torrent had got vent from her eyes? I never felt before as at this time, when we wept in solemn silence, respecting the Crucifixion of the Blessed Jesus. At last Tally broke the silence, lifting up her head, and opening her eyes, "The angels, said Tally, led the prophet further, and shewed him a large pit, which was called hell, where he saw the wicked fight, and quarrel, while they appeared drinking and in wickedness, as on earth. After this he was conducted to a place of happiness, called Heaven, where he saw God the Father, and Jesus Christ, sitting at His Right Hand of Glory in perfect bliss, among the angels." Tally intimated, that the prophet did not continue long in this blessed state, but was conveyed back again by the angels, to his own house, where they left him, commanding him to "Refrain from sin, and go and preach to his brethren the Indians." I asked Tally how long she was at this prophet's house? and she answered,

"Three days" and had this advice from him, her husband being present, "We were not to drink, lie, cheat, nor steal, to correct our children, but not to whip them too much; and when any of our Nation was sick, we must visit, and be kind to them." It was last summer that Tally was there with her husband. She also added, "When the old prophet goes out to preach, he has thirty Indians to protect him from the rage of such as may oppose him."

I have long believed in the ministration of angels, and this is as great a proof as any I have heard of in my travels among the heathen: for those only believe in God, as a Great Spirit. Tally, the Indian squaw, is a respectable woman, and can speak English well; for she was several years with a Quaker's family, who took great pains with her.

28th 7th mo. 1805. This morning at break of day, I found my soul drawn out to pray for the Pagan Indians, who never worship God but once a year, believing only in the Great Spirit. Calvin Young, and his daughter Peggy, with several more went with me; I suppose there were ten horses went through the woods, for the purpose of going to what is called the South Settlement, where the Chief, Blacksmith, nigh an hundred years old, and many more gathered to meet me, for morning worship. The Pagan chief was glad to see me, because he thought it was a true mark of friendship coming there, as they did not assemble to worship with those in Oneida Castle, where there is a good house built for the purpose of gathering together every Sabbath. I never was more affected that I know of in my life: for this old chief, no doubt, was a real Pagan within, as well as outwardly so, and was the strangest figure I ever beheld. Black darkness, I thought, covered his mind; and he appeared as a beast of the earth: yet he conducted himself respectfully to me, smoking his pipe all the time of our being together, accompanied with several younger Chiefs and nigh forty Indian men, and aged women. Before our worship commenced, he got hold of my hand, having it for some time as fast as possible,

while he stamped earnestly with his feet at the white preachers, whom he said, are "Friendly to us, till they get our trees, and lands, and then they are no more our friends; but the Quakers are good people, and do not serve us so; I love the Quakers," nipping my hands almost together, until I was actually afraid of him, his visage was so horrible, while he stamped on the ground at the white preachers, whom he would not let come near him. I kneeled down in the midst of them in fervent supplication, while they sat on seats all round in the place where they offer their yearly sacrifice. A large pole was standing up, on which they fix a white dog, nigh the top, and then dance round it, imploring the Good Spirit to give them a plentiful crop of corn, from that which is just before put into the ground; rendering Him their thanks for His blessing upon the past crop the preceding summer. They have another white dog which they roast, and eat at the same time, of their sacrifice, that are instead of lambs. The ardour of my soul was great for them, that they might worship the Eternal Spirit, through the medium of His Only Begotten Son. The text I spoke from was, "Alas, my brother!" which was opened to me, by the Revealing Light, so far, as to enable me to testify to them, that I believed they were of Jeroboam's house, who were Israel's seed, that were carried away captives by Shalmaneser, king of Assyria, and so were come thither to keep their sacrifices, which were to typify Jesus the Son of God, who was offered up for them, and would call them back again into their own land, that should flow with milk and honey, and they should all be taught of God, who would be a Righteous King unto them, and join them to Judah, from whom they were separated for rebellion: I also signified, that their forefathers were carried away by Shalmaneser captives, because they worshipped two "Golden calves," which my Interpreter said was made of "*Yellow money*," that they might understand the better: for he was a good Indian, who was a religious man, and of the Tuskerow nation, and spoke English well, as also Indian: but there-

wanted animation in his delivery, which was a great disadvantage; nevertheless they were very attentive, and fully satisfied by *Doctor Peter's Energetic Speech*, that indicated, "They were thankful that the *Good Spirit* had sent me over the *Great Water* to visit them; and they hoped the *Great Spirit* would take care of me; and conduct me safe back again to my own native place, requesting another visit from me next Sabbath morning if I would indulge them with my company." *Doctor Peter* was a Chief, as well as their *Speaker*, and delivered their speech of gratitude with great punctuality, which I lament on account of not having it translated. *Blacksmith*, the old *Pagan Chief*, was highly pleased with my prayer, and sermon, and desired the favour of my "Coming again," when I bid him adieu. His ears were slit, and hanging down, and his forehead, nose, cheeks, and chin were painted red: he had a hairy cap on, with a red tail half a yard long, with a yellow striped ruffled dress, that came down to his feet, and the sleeves thereof to his fingers, bowed together with age, having on his breast a large ornament like a *half moon* of *silver*. In this part, they who knew him, said that he thought the white people devils, because they never were infested with rats, or crows, till they settled round them. To my eye, he appeared a complete savage: and I venture to say, the remembrance of him in time will never wear off, I was filled with such dread awe while he described the white preachers to me, and I hope his situation will arouse me to pray for the completion of those promises respecting Jesus Christ, "He shall take the heathen for His Heritage, and the uttermost part of the earth for His Possession." "And all shall know the Lord, from the least to the greatest."

In the afternoon, I went two miles to the other settlement of Indians, on the Oneida ground, where numbers collected together with the Indians, and my Interpreter went for the purpose of relieving my anxiety, which was great, from a desire to benefit those whom the Lord my God had caused me to sow in tears for ever since I was a

child; leading me in spirit, to contemplate the awful condition both of the house of Judah and Israel, who are trodden under foot until the fulness of the Gentiles. The subject I was led to dwell on, was these words of Jesus, "And He shall set the sheep on His right Hand, but the goats on His left." I could not forbear remarking, what a solemn aspect the Indians wore, and especially the women, who sat pensively weeping, paying great attention to the sentences, as they flowed from my lips. I never had an Interpreter before this day, and was astonished how the words stopped as soon as the sentence was finished, which confirmed me that Jesus Christ lived in me, and spake through my mouth. I have marvelled at the assistance of my *Gracious Master*, this day more than any other: because He stopped the stream, and caused it to flow just as was necessary for them to receive, through the *interpretation* of the *Tuskarow Indian*. After I had given a suitable portion to my Indian brethren and sisters, I then addressed the white people present, and had great liberty to pray with each; believing the Lord would answer my ardent supplication in behalf of such as desired to be instructed.

In the evening I held the third meeting at Vernon, in a new large barn, belonging to my kind friend *Calvin Young*, which contrited his spirit among the rest who were deeply affected under the Power of that God, who sends by whom He will, and uses the most feeble instruments to glorify His Name, which is had in remembrance by all who revere His *Majestic Person*, for His *Mercy*, *Love* and *Justice*. This was a large gathering, and my heart was filled with thankfulness that the Lord had furnished me with strength to go from one part to another this day, and at the close to enable me, in His Fear, to testify, "Her ways are ways of pleasantness, and all Her paths peace," thus *Wisdom* was honoured with the *Lord* my *God*, who has prepared my way, and given me an increase of *Faith* in *Him* for this people, whom my lot is cast among.

My friends followed me this day from the *South Settlement* of *Pagans*, to the *Oneida Indians*, and from thence back again to the *Barn*, which is the first I ever preached in; and in this small village we had at least three hundred people assembled, of whom were many deeply humbled at the goodness of my *Master*, that was mouth and Wisdom to me at each different place. I feel myself much obliged to all who have accompanied me, being a lonely stranger, but more especially to those who prepared my way, and found me a horse to ride through the woods. May the God of Jacob return it back again upon their posterity; and keep in remembrance my desire to please Him, and profit every individual who has sat under the sound of His Gospel, which was sanctioned by His Adorable Presence. [*Vernon, Oneida County, 30th 7th mo.* 1805.]

I went out to the other end of the village to have a meeting in a school-house, where many assembled to worship God, and hear a stranger. May the blessing of the Highest attend my feeble efforts, for without this, in vain will my labour prove: yet, I am of opinion, that my work will have its reward in that day, when every secret thing shall be made public to all Nations, and this my love, for the salvation of precious souls. I can appeal to Thee, my God, who art the Searcher of all hearts, that the Kingdom of Jesus Christ is my glory, yea, my chiefest joy, that absorbs all my powers of soul and body. When I came from New York, it was to suffer Thy Will; trusting for mercy from Thy Endless Liberality, that has thus far prepared the hearts of the people to receive my labour, and entertain me as a messenger sent out from God, the Father of our Lord Jesus, and the whole family of Heaven and earth.

Any one who depends upon God, doing His Special Work, will acknowledge that He is with me to provide my daily bread, as occasion requires, which is according to His ancient promise, "They that Fear the Lord shall lack no good thing." The Love of God to His children is great; how am I made sensible of His Fatherly Care at

this time! when I am as in a wilderness, far from my native land, and all who were once dear to me by the ties of friendship, and my honoured father's house. The Lord assured me He would come along with me, to prepare my way, and prosper my goings: and I can say, thus far His Promises are fulfilled to the joy of my heart.

Yesterday I went to the Indian Castle alone, and walked from one cottage to another, till I had a number of women to join in supplication with me, and feeling great sorrow of heart on their account, I besought the Benign Parent of us each, to open their blind eyes, that they might see Jesus, the Saviour of His people; and believe in Him, who is the Light of the world. I felt great refreshment in my spirit thereby, and a hope that He who is merciful will meet those after their own way, and according to His unbounded Love and Goodness, which is manifested in and through His Son Jesus. They were very solemn, and sat as still as possible during the time of prayer, while the tears trickled down their cheeks. When I arose they each lifted up their eyes to Heaven, and then looking earnestly at me, lay their hands on their breasts or hearts, still melted in tenderness in my presence, and gave me to understand that they knew something of the God whom I approached, and felt what was said, though it was not in their language, and they knew not mine. We parted in much affection, and I returned home to my friend Young's, and was thankful that I could go and refresh my body with the comforts of life, having fasted from morning to night.

I am no ways calculated to live as the Indian squaws; yet believe the Lord can enable me to endure great hardship if He sees meet to call me to work in that part of His vineyard, or soften my sorrows, and assuage my grief, by supplying me bountifully, as at this time by His extraordinary kindness, sending me help from a quarter that I might the least expect. I conclude the day with holy aspirations to the Giver of all my Mercies, for His Spirit to whisper peace, and free salvation unto all this people, who appear in a forlorn condition.

The number of Indians here abouts are seven or eight hundred; but those tribes have been greatly diminished, through the wicked white people introducing strong drink among them, to defraud and take every advantage of their weakness and gross ignorance. Was not the Merciful God to provide a little food for them, as He does for the birds of the air, they must utterly perish from off the face of the earth, being almost strangers to economy and industry; which two things, enrich the most miserable nations, when the "Blessing of Heaven is upon their basket and store." [*1st 8th mo.* 1805.]

Every day brings me nearer my mansion of bliss, that is prepared for me to dwell in at God's Right Hand. In all my conflicts betwixt flesh and spirit, the world and satan, my prospect is sure: for a determination is in my soul, through Christ's strengthening me, to abide faithful. Fiery baptisms are my lot here; but they all tend to make me more complete in holiness; more like the Image of my Lord and Master. Earthly joys cannot delight me; no, it is the salvation of the lost sons and daughters of Adam, that I am comforted with: therefore, O my God! give me seals to my ministry, that I may rejoice therein, and be a useful instrument in my day and generation. Thou art growing up in me, and I shall be perfect by Thy Spirit's Covering, by Thy Robe of Righteousness put around me. How beautiful will the King's Daughter be then! How comely to the eye! How precious in His Sight! no cross, no suffering shall I decline; moving by His direction, and submitting to His justice, when His holy fire burns up the dross of sin, that remains from the contaminating influence of satan, whose dark influence is poured forth all around this world, while he walks up and down, to and fro, seeking whom he may overturn or devour.

Calvin Young lent me his chaise this morning, to go to see the Christian Chief Skanando, who was very glad to see me again, and told me he was formerly a warrior, and shewed me how his ears were cut in the midst, and his neck with powder marked to distinguish him thereby.

which he said made him shriek aloud. Such things as I could spare, I took and divided among them, trusting in the Lord for a future supply, knowing all fulness is in Him. The women were well pleased to accept of my linen shifts, which I spun in England, and told me they would make gowns of them, as they do without under garments, and almost every necessary of apparel, we conceive that we want. Some Christian professing sisters, who abound in garments and gold and silver, charged me thus, as I was coming along, "You must take care of your trunks and clothes; for the Indians are great thieves, they will steal what you have." I answered, "I mean to save them the trouble of stealing my clothes, for I shall give them," and so have taken the first opportunity to disperse abroad whatever I have, believing it my duty to try to gain their affection by shewing disinterestedness unto them, while I am here. The women opened their boxes and shewed me all they had, which surprised some of the white people so much, that they said, "We have seen more of the Indians since you came than we have for years, while we have lived in this neighbourhood: for they do not put confidence in us, as they do in you." I answered, I do not wonder they can trust me, as I have prayed for them many years; and have shed thousands of tears for their miserable situation. Marks of their gratitude, in being thankful for the smallest favours, cheered my heart, and revived my spirits for a few moments; but on comparing my line of inheritance with theirs, I was ready to sink into despair, and was overwhelmed in the midst of them: however, I again bowed in the Presence of Him, who is our Wise Creator, and besought His Divine Favour, and the Light of His Reconciling Countenance to shine upon their dark minds. My heart was truly affected while praying with them, lamenting the disadvantage they laboured under for want of cultivation, both in spiritual and natural things: but I was sharply reproved by the Lord with this language, "The foolishness of God is wiser than the wisdom of men." I learnt by His Spirit, that He had

placed them so remote in the earth, that they might evidence "The foolishness of God," that should display itself in His time "Wiser than the wisdom of men." Thus did I return home weeping, with perfect acquiescence to His hidden mystery, while I remained silent, and full of sorrow, having my mind awed through the rebuke of the King of Saints, and was afterwards abundantly filled with praise and love, to my Creator, for His Distinguishing Mercies, that I have partook of all my life long to the present: and I desire every breath to utter forth thanks, which are due to His Great Name: and to tell of His Loving Kindness in chastening my foolish heart, that would dispute, and judge His Marvellous Providence, who has required of my hands diligence, obedience, and a faithful reliance on His Promises; that I may perform His Sovereign Will, and answer His Divine Purpose, as a child of His Wisdom, who shall be justified at the last in the sight of all Nations, having suffered His Will, and done all which the Lord my God appointed, while among mutable creatures; born to give an account at the last for every thought, word, and action in time. [*3d 8th mo.* 1805, *Vernon, Oneida County.*]

This morning, my friend Eve Young, went with me to Judge Dean's, to ask if he would interpret for me, as he knew the Indian language, being among them much when a child; he said, "Few know an Indian's heart, but I do; and I think, they are not of the same species which we are." I smiled with contempt at his opinion, believing the Lord will visit them with a gracious outpouring of His Spirit; then shall it be evidenced, their genius, or mental powers, are bright as ours: and that their hearts are as susceptible of divine impressions: for my part, I believe many of them are wrought upon by the Light, but their dwelling in the woods obscurely, have made them appear in the eyes of men, almost like the brute creation. The white people, who are of a bad principle, receive their clothes, and small necessaries for rum, or money to procure it, which I think should be severely punished. There is a fine for

taking advantage over them by selling rum to them, but it is so trifling, that it is not regarded by the wicked professors of Christianity. One poor Indian came into one of those professing Christian's house, with a brass candlestick, that was worth four shillings sterling, and begged two shilling loaves of bread for it, but the inhuman woman only gave him one loaf, which I was ashamed at, and am sorry that she is the mother of children; knowing this is not the way to secure bread here for them, neither lay up riches in Eternity, which will not wax old. I was invited to stay there, and was told by this person, that the man where I stayed was a deist: but I answered, He acts like a Christian to me, being merciful. What a strange view must the Indians have of the Christian religion; no wonder they do refuse to practise it, and dare not place confidence in the fruitless professors: for it must be acknowledged, that they have made many of the Indians two fold more the children of the devil, by bringing strong drink unto them, and setting an example of wickedness before their eyes, which a Holy God will punish them severely for, as they were taught to believe Jesus Christ has Died to take away sin: and can avail themselves with the privilege of reading the inspired writings of Moses and the Prophets, and the Miracles of our Lord and Saviour, who crowned His life with Mercy, Love, and Righteousness, and His followers must obey Him if they worship His Sceptre of holiness, that rules in the heart of every believer who submits to the Government of King Immanuel, the Prince of Peace.

I was not sorry that Judge Dean gave me a refusal: for as soon as I saw him, it passed through my mind, that he was not a suitable person to administer spiritual comfort; he might do to make treaties, and receive of their lands a reward, if they were disposed to trust him so far. Our riding eighteen miles, will not lose its reward of the Lord my God, who has heard the sentiments of this wise man, respecting his poor Indian brethren: and I have no doubt, when all Nations are at the Bar of the Eternal

Judge, that he will see those stand with him there, although he thinks they are not of the same species with us. God grant that none of them may rise up to condemn him in the awful day of Judgment, when all shall receive according to the mercy they manifest in this world. [*4th 8th mo.* 1805, *Vernon, Oneida County, New York State.*]

As I continued in this part, I went among the Pagans again, and sat in silence with them sometime at the place where I held the last meeting. All the week I had travailled in my spirit for *Blacksmith*, the *Chief*, who was nigh an hundred years old, and in a state of gross darkness, which has bowed down my mind in awful silence before God, during the last night, that I might be a "Savour of life unto him, and a sweet smelling Savour to the Lord my God," who has crowned my life with His Loving Kindness, and Rich Mercy, from the consequence of being offered unto Him before I was born, by a man of faith, to succeed him in his Gospel Labour; for, before he expired, he cried out, "When you are doing well, if it be possible, I will look down from Heaven, and smile on you," which has come into my mind at this present moment, expecting this little service of mine will give additional pleasure to him, from whose loins I proceeded, to glorify his God and mine, in the regions of blessedness, when time is swallowed up in Eternity.

The *Old Chief* received me with cordiality; but my Interpreter was gone a long journey, and I had to apply to the Spirit to make them understand, as He did by the same Spirit in the day of Pentecost, when they all had the revelation of Jesus Christ made manifest in their hearts through the outpouring of the *Spirit*, while they were assembled together. As I was praying, my desire was very great for the Salvation of their precious souls; and I saw the heart of *Blacksmith* exceeding *hard* and *dark*, like a *beast's heart*, such as *King Nebuchadnezzar's* when in his state of *degradation* in the *field grazing:* but continuing in supplication with great ardency of spirit, the *Lord* shewed me, through His *Revealing Power*, that He

would give *him* a *new heart*, or change his *nature* to *grace*, and *clothe him* with *His* own *Spirit*, which I have no doubt concerning, as the Lord is more ready to shew mercy than we are to accept of it. I have faith to believe *God* will *convert* this *man*, and my desire is, that I may never forget his situation, till he is a *changed*, *renewed creature*, to *glorify King Jesus*, who shall *reign* over the *Heritage* of the *heathen*, and *Rule* them with His *Righteous Sceptre* to *endless Ages*. I took my leave of this part of the *Indians*, called the *Pagan party*: and had the pleasure to see them well satisfied with my *labour* of *love*, which I am thankful for; knowing my *God* will give *His Blessing* thereunto, as well as cause *them* to *hear* with the *utmost attention*, all *paying respect* unto my *ministration*, by their *act* of *friendship*, in *smoking* their *pipes* till I had *finished*, which, as it is their *distinguishable mark* of *approbation* to *testify their love*, I can, in as much *charity receive* it, as any other *custom* or *form* among the *professing Christians*; whereby *they manifest their sincerity* or *gratitude*: for I am fully convinced that *our God looks* beyond all *forms*, *customs*, and *appearances outwardly*; and *regardeth* the *motives* which *influence man*, whether they are *good* or *bad*; therefore the *heathens*, *He* will *judge* as *such*, and the *Christians* after their *profession*; yet, know, O *man!* no *act* of *mercy*, *love*, or *obedience* to *His Spirit*, which is in *every one* according to *their mental ability*, shall go *unnoticed* by the *Father* of all *Nations*, whose *prerogative alone* it is to *weigh all thoughts*, *words*, or *actions*; *seeing all hearts*, and *knowing all things* from *Eternity* to *Eternity*.

After I went to my lodgings, I set off three miles, to attend an appointment, which I had engaged for five this evening; and I am thankful I can say, my Great Master accompanied me thither, and opened my mouth to testify that He was made a Mock King for our sakes, although Heaven was His Throne, and Earth His Footstool. His submitting to have His Back scourged by Pilate, who made long furrows thereon, affected me so much, that I could

have spent my last breath in testifying of His Dying Love to all people, created by His Inimitable Wisdom, who formed all flesh for His own pleasure, and man for His special Glory, so that it is no wonder that He should lay down His own Life to influence them to serve, love, and adore Him, as their Lord and God forever, having not only Power to take up His own Life again on the third day, according to the prophecy, or sign of Jonah the prophet, but also is the Resurrection, or Life, of all who are in the tomb, waiting for His Voice to call them forth, when the Mystery of Righteousness is fulfilled, and the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ completed, so that there requireth no longer an High Priest to atone for sin: but He shall be adored as God over all, by the seed whom He has redeemed through the Spilling of His Most Precious Blood, an eternal sign to them of His Merit and Sovereign Love, which undertook the cause of all, to reinstate them in paradisaical happiness, which was lost when satan beguiled our first parents, when the milk of human kindness flowed from each heart, to one another; and innocence was sealed on their forehead, as a mark of divine favour, which they lost the moment they both transgressed, and found they were naked, having bereaved themselves of inherent Righteousness, that might be compared to Life Eternal, which is found only in Jesus Christ, the Second Adam, whose Life is diffused into every true believer on His Name, who calls Himself the Resurrection and Life. [*6th 8th mo.* 1805, *Vernon, Oneida.*]

Yesterday Peggy Young, daughter of Calvin and Eve Young, rode with me nine miles further to the West, to have a meeting with a Presbyterian congregation. As we were going the horse stopped all on a sudden, and would not go one step, but as I expected we both should be thrown out, as we were on the midst of a hill, which scared my dear companion so much that I was obliged to force her to jump out of the chaise, to prevent her fainting away, which she did, as she reached her father's residence, running thither for some one to make the horse move,

When my dear young friend was going, I fell a weeping, thinking my case very hard: but as my tears were flowing from a heart, which desired to know the Will of God, it immediately passed through my mind that "Balaam's Ass," would not go once because an angel stood before it with a drawn sword; I therefore besought the Lord to reveal His Will to me, that I might know why the horse would stand still there; and the answer was, "I do not want thee to go further West than Oneida, where the Indians are." Astonished at this salute, I recollected, that the week before, I had a meeting appointed at the same house for worship, and such a heavy rain came, that no person could go with me, and I knew not the road, so put it by, saying, "I would go next week," but I suppose, did not either add "If God permit," or else forgot to enquire of the Lord whether I should accept of this offer, yea, or nay, being solicited to go fifty miles further, to appoint meetings all round the neighbourhood. With dread awe, I ventured to request the Lord to permit me to go and fulfil my engagement, in pity to the people, acknowledging my folly, in hastily complying to go any where unsent of Him; also acquiescing with His Providential Will, who had limited me to answer His own purpose, which I should find was right when I saw it fulfiled; and in order to shew my willingness to comply with His Divine Command, I agreed to eat no bread there, if He required me to return back the nine miles in the evening; to which was answered, "Thou mayest go if thou wilt appoint no more meetings there," and immediately my horse started without my speaking; and I went back for the dear young woman, who had been in a fainting fit all the time that the direction of God was given me. She was so alarmed, that I expected I should be obliged to go without her, but as I assured her no further harm would befall us, and I would not stay there all night, once more she resumed her office, and was a very pleasant companion to me although not "Born again," the second time. Very short notice collected the people, who were disappointed

the last week: but while I sat with them in silence, they kept whispering all the time, which made me bow in reverential awe before God, and afterwards in the name of the Lord commanded all thus, "Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day, nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh." The foolish virgins were awfully set before me, and it appeared that individuals there would be in that situation at the last; and I should witness against them, having exhorted them to a preparation by inforcing the necessity of furnishing their vessels with spiritual oil; that is, get grace in their hearts, that their lamps of profession may burn bright; testifying to them, that some present, had a lamp of profession, but no oil in their vessels, and therefore their light did not shine, signifying now was their day of visitation; now the best time to apply for spiritual oil in their soul and body. As the minister was present, I observed to him, how improper it was for the people to whisper while we were silently waiting on the Lord: but he made a very handsome apology for them, by saying, "They were not accustomed to this manner of worship, and thought the meeting did not begin, till the minister begun." I begged him to reprove them, as I was not at liberty to make any remark on their conduct, having to exhort them to the pursuit of righteousness, by an ample supply of grace, which was free for all, who sought the Lord while He may be found.

We got safe home, and I feel thankful that the God of Jacob preserved our lives; and I am fully satisfied with my journey, and can assign a sufficient reason at the close of this day, why I was stopped on the road, which I have learnt from an *Indian*, who has *come* to *inquire*, "*Why* I did not *go* to *Stockbridge*, four miles off, *yesterday?*" as the *hunters*, and the *fishing Indians stayed* at *home*, having been *informed*, that *I intended going there;* which was a *mistake* from *some* who *took* a *wrong message.* In all my ways may I acknowledge the Hand of Jehovah, which guards my naked head.

In peace I shall lay down this night, with a conscience void of offence towards God and man; desiring to walk humbly all the days of my pilgrimage, while a resident of time.

I went to-day to *take* my *leave* of the *Indians* settled on the *Oneida ground*, which is a *beautiful tract* of *land*, and I could not but *notice* how *love* to *them unites* my *heart* to the *Lord more abundantly;* for, *He delights* in *His creatures shewing mercy one* to *another.* An *Indian woman lent me her horse* to *ride* on, from *one hut* to the *other*, till I *paid many visits:* but, not being *accustomed* to *ride* on *horseback without saddle* or *pillion*, the *horse* was going to *throw* me off, which *perceiving*, I *took* the *advantage* of the *creature*, and *jumped several yards*, and *it* was out of *sight* before I *recovered* from the *surprise* and *stun* that I *received* by *falling heavy* on the *ground* after *I alighted:* but even in this *instance*, I have to *say*, the *Delivering Hand* of *God* was *ready* to *assist* in this *solitary place*, when only a *little Indian boy* was with *me;* for, on *looking behind me* I *saw* a *chaise*, with *two men*, *advancing forward* as *fast* as *possible;* having *seen me fly*, and the *horse take* its *departure*, *who cried* out to *me*, while I *sat* on the *ground*, "*Don't go after* the *horse; we will go after it*," and the *youngest lifted me* into the *chaise*, and then *enquired where* I was *going*, and *set me safe* at the *cottage*, with the *politeness* of *Christians* or *merciful* men, which I *praise God* on the *account;* and that *my bones* were not *broken* by *His* not *suffering me* to *dash myself against* a *stone*, *believing death*, and *ten thousand dangers* at all *times*, *surround all mortals.*

I was greatly *led* into *sympathy* with my *Indian sisters*, and *their little helpless infants*, whom with *pleasure* I could *aid*, was the *Lord* to *give ability* to a *heart filled* with *generous sentiments* to *all His offspring.* The *women brought me some Indian corn bread*, with *large beans stuck all over it*, which I *thought* were *raisins:* but, *found my mistake* as *soon* as I *took one:* and *it being very sad*, and *boiled*, I *chose* to *fast all day till night*, *rather than eat it;*

which *suited one* of *my poor sisters very well:* for, *observing my uncommon delicacy, she looked* at *me,* and *made me understand* that *she* was *hungry,* and could *eat* it *fast enough;* so I *gave it her,* and *she wrapped* it *up* as the *richest dainty* with *thankfulness,* which was a lesson I *mean ever* to *remember,* while I *sojourn below.*

In *returning home alone* I *saw* a *number* of *Indians lying* all *their length* on the *ground,* with a *small fire* in the *midst, smoking their pipes;* and as I *looked* up to *Heaven,* for a *blessing* to *come upon them through* an *outpouring* of *His Spirit, they all cried,* "*Sago, sago,*" which I *accepted* as a *salutation* of *their love.* I *might,* and should have been *alarmed* at this *sight* of *miserable looking men,* had not my *mind recollected,* that I *felt love,* and *good will* to *all;* neither would I *injure* a *worm,* could I *pass* by it without *trampling thereon.* The *Lord* was with *me,* though I had no *other companion* that *day;* for I thought I would *try* and *go alone,* which I did *several* other *times, unnoticed here;* and I feel *thankful,* that I can *say some* of *bad disposition said,* "*No Indian hurt you, need not fear them:*" which, I *answered,* that I *believe;* for I *love,* and *pray* for *them all.* [*7th 8th mo.* 1805, *Vernon, Oneida County.*]

A solitary ride of twelve miles has been my lot to-day, being scarcely able to sit up all the time: and as I was going I *heard* a *terrible howling,* which *threw* a *damp* on *my spirit;* but *pursuing further* my *journey* a *drunken Indian* of the *Pagan party, advanced me, crying out like one almost scared* to *death, stung* with *remorse* and the *rebuke* of the *Spirit.* I *stopped* the *chaise,* and *hearkened* to what *he* had to *say,* which was, "*Lord! Lord! you madam, you madam,*" and then *he remained silent;* for *he* was *quite ashamed* of *his conduct,* having a *few days before made me believe* that *he felt very good* when I was *preaching among* the *Pagans, telling me where,* by *laying his hands* on *his breast; bemoaning* at the *same time,* that *he* had *no one* to *boil his pot;* for *his wife* was *killed* by *one* of the *wicked Indians,* who *pretended she* was a *witch; he told me they came* and *took him* a *great distance;* and then *went into*

his log house and knocked her down with an *axe:* but *being* a *strong woman, she got* up *again,* and *endeavoured* to *make her escape* from *those instruments* of *cruelty, who cut her throat* from *ear* to *ear,* and then *buried her,* and *laying earth several inches deep* over *her, made* a *fire* on the *earth* to *burn out the spirit of witchcraft* that *they said* was in *her.* Two *women* were *served thus* by *this wicked Indian,* who *pretended* to be *wiser* than *his brethren.* This *circumstance happened two years ago.* I *passed* by *his house,* that was *desolate:* for *he* was *hated* by the *rest* of his *brethren,* and obliged to leave the *place.* A *third woman* was *condemned* to *die* for *witchcraft,* but *being innocent,* and *willing* to *die, she desired* that *they* would let *her dress herself,* that *she might die decently:* so *they* let her *put* on a *white gown,* which after *she* had *done, she then said,* "I *am willing* to *die,* but *my blood will be upon you;* for I *die innocent.*" *This* so *affected some* of the *feeling Indians,* that *they* let *her depart* in *peace* to *her own home.* While I *stood* by the *poor man,* who had *lost his wife thus barbarously,* I *thought* I would *say something* to *him* for *yelling* in this *manner, throwing his arms about* as *he came along:* but my *Merciful Jesus made me stand* as *one dumb,* for the *space* of *five minutes,* and then *we parted,* which *seemed* to *confound* the *Indian more* than *ten thousand words* would have *done.*

There was a youth with me in the chaise, who was much surprised that I was not afraid; he said, "*There* is not a *woman* in this *neighbourhood,* who *durst* have *gone* by that *Indian,*" but I fear the Lord, who has made the wildest beast of the field, and therefore, I trust He will have compassion on me and preserve me from every harm: but His Will be done.

I have held this day, a meeting in a large barn, where many assembled together. The attention of the people was fixed upon me, which I laboured to draw to that Gracious God, who restored David's soul, and led him in "The paths of righteousness for His Name's sake." I told my hearers they must pass through a death unto sin, if

ever they walked in the paths of righteousness, or witnessed a table spread for them in the midst of their enemies, which by faith the Lord's people partake of, eating His Body, and drinking His Blood mystically.

I think, without God had aided me in my soul and body, it would have been impossible for me to support under what I felt for the people this day, as they were many of them in total darkness. Few are the number of Christians in this part; but may they be increased by the faithful labourers, exercising their graces upon the Merits and Mercy of a Redeemer: for He it is who restoreth from the fall, and maketh true Christians. I am anxious for the kingdoms of this world, to become the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ. [*Petersburg*, 8*th* 8*th mo.* 1805.]

From Petersburg, I returned back to Vernon this morning, and am rejoiced that I have got nearer Eternity, that pleasant sound, the Saint's delight. There I shall not pass through one spiritual baptism for sinners, neither feel the fatigue one moment that I go through now, because the children of men are so unlike their Maker, and are swallowed up with trifles of the meanest sort. In this world the Kingdom of Grace is my glory; How much more will it be in Eternity? There I shall never weep for the souls of men; nor feel pain, or weariness of flesh or spirit, occasioned by moving to and fro, and refusing to be comforted, knowing Israel's seed is sifted over the earth, and fast bound in the captive chains of the devil; but that happy day is hastening, when satan shall be bound, and his power lost for a thousand years; then the Lord my God will comfort His saints, and great shall be their peace, who have laboured to build up Jesus Christ's Kingdom, by precept and example; doing and suffering His Will from one year to another. May the purity of my soul, qualify me to enjoy complete happiness in Christ, in God, my only Friend, my sure support, when the mountains melt as wax before the fire, and all the proud shall stand aghast, confounded by His Might. I tremble for the unwise, when I contemplate their awful situation,

when the Mediatorial Office of the Great High Priest will be finished, Jesus no longer being appointed an Intercessor, to plead with God for rebellious man. No: His Office must be changed from an High Priest, to a Judge, who must pass sentence upon all the proud monarchs, all the unrighteous nobles, judges, and the wicked of every description, who have despised His Clemency, and refused the visitation of His Dying Love and Sovereign Mercy, which have at last ceased, unto all the impenitent sons and daughters, who choose death, darkness, horror, despair, banishment from God and the holy angels, to become servants of sin, and slaves to their own lusts forever, being companions to the dragon, whose "Tail drew a third part of the stars," or angels of God after it, when he was cast out of Heaven, in enmity to Jesus Christ, Heir of all things, in Heaven and earth. [*9th 8th mo.* 1805, *Vernon, Oneida County.*]

As I was desiring the Lord to enlarge my coast, a person came for me with a horse, to hold a meeting five miles from this, so I immediately went, and found already a people gathered in a barn. After sitting a little in silence, I arose with the words of King David, "The Lord is my Shepherd, I shall not want." I felt renewed life and power to rise in me, which covered the place; and others bore testimony, that it was good for them to be there. Having no where to lodge this night, a woman of the name of Webster asked me home with her when the congregation separated. The house was a small log one, made with two places for light to come in, but no glass to keep the air out; and it being a damp night, the cold seized me, and my body was brought into affliction, which made me groan under the weight of a corruptible house, that I shall be as glad to part with, as the log one. How many times when I am comfortable, am I made restless by the Spirit of the Living God, who moves me to stir up the gift of faith in my heart, and thereby seek the lost, that have wandered from the Sheepfold of Jesus Christ, my Merciful Master, who ever excites His servants to suffer

His Will, as well as delight to do it. My trials are many and complicated, yet Thou, Lord, deliverest my soul at all seasons, out of the hand of the adversary, who seeketh my life by various means, and has tried every new temptation to beguile and entangle my soul; knowing my delight and glory is the overthrow of his kingdom of darkness, in the hearts of poor sinners, whom I feel much for on account of being misled by his base machinations, wherewith millions are undone, choosing to yield the members of their bodies servants to sin, and their souls an habitation for all manner of uncleanness and worldly lusts. I feel myself called upon also, to exalt the Redeemer of the world, as a Gracious, Long suffering God, full of pity to the children of men, whose clemency is so great to all, that each must be his own accuser at His Righteous Bar, condemned by their reiterated sins, which have been violations of His Just, and Holy Law, made to model the life of man by, or that whereby his actions shall be examined; for the Law is fixed in the heart of man, and therefore many are a Law to themselves who never saw the Tables of Stone, or read the Outward Letter. "The Grace of our Lord Jesus Christ hath appeared unto all men, teaching them to deny themselves of all ungodliness, and worldly lusts," that they may live soberly, righteously, and godlily in this present evil world. [11*th* 8*th mo.* 1805.]

Having rode five miles in the burning sun this morning, I feel like Jonah, and mourned for a shade, as he did for his pleasant Gourd, which withered away for his instruction. The person who went with me, left me in Stockbridge, at the house of Abraham Serjeant, who has been a missionary to that Tribe of Indians nineteen years successively, and since he first visited the Indians, he told me "It was thirty." Feeling much distressed by a violent pain in my head, first with cold, and then with heat, I could not take the satisfaction I would, in case I had been well: nevertheless, it was a duty lay on me to visit some of the Indian women, whom I felt dear to me. Kneeling in the midst, my prayer was offered in faith for them and

their children, that they might feel renewed by the Power of the Holy Ghost, and live the true life of Faith. These women could all understand English; and several of them professed to be Born again. Eve, the oldest squaw, said "I have been a Christian thirty years," being fourscore years old; yet walked one day to hear me preach four miles, which my Master bid me reward her for it double. I was sorry that it was not in my power to clothe them with necessary things; for I had but four gowns, and I gave them three of my little number, and from one dozen pieces of new linen, I left but one change: so the God of Heaven and Earth, put it into the hearts of my rich Christian sisters to supply my returning wants, when I go among them; and above all, clothe my poor Red sisters with the saint's pure white linen, that I may meet them in the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I saw a white woman among the rest of the females, who was from the State of New Jersey, she was smoking, and had two children naked, being married to an Indian. I was told that she had a third child, an infant; but last winter it perished for want of clothes: poor babe! its sorrows are at an end, and it is shining with the robe of Jesu's Righteousness! I told her, "She ought to be a pattern to the Indian women; and to induce her, I gave her a long morning gown, to make her helpless children each one, requesting Abraham Serjeant to let his daughter make them: but he said "It is too good." "It will last the better I replied, for being fine and good." Afterwards I had the pleasure to see this white woman at a meeting: for she with many others came a long way, and I had an opportunity to preach repentance and Faith in Jesus Christ, and was blessed in my own soul abundantly, for feeling the miseries of my fellow-creatures in every direction, attending to the Spirit of God in me. [*12th 8th mo.* 1805, *Stockbridge.*]

Much concern I feel for the Indians here, as well as for those I have mentioned: but those have better houses, and have a school for their children, and many

can speak English so as to be understood. I went to their church, which is distinguished by a steeple, that you can see some distance off. It is a neat, clean, wood building, with glass windows, and a handsome entrance, having a gallery all round excepting where the minister sits. The minister took his seat in the pulpit, desiring me to sit in a pew underneath, where three of his daughter sat along side of me, dressed as fashionable as any women in middle rank, although there were but few to see them, except the Indians, who all came with a blanket round them, unless it were the young men and women, who where foolishly hung with feathers, and head tires of bright tin mettle. The Indians fantastically dressed, sung a psalm feelingly, which moved my passion of love, so that I wept all the time tears of joy. After this Abraham Serjeant prayed in Indian, and then in English, and gave out a second psalm, which was sung as the other admirably. The minister then read part of the fourteenth chapter of Mark, which Captain Hendrick, a Chief, read also in Indian; and I was at liberty then to preach to them, and had Captain Hendrick to interpret for me as long as I thought proper, or in other words, while my Master furnished me with matter for the occasion, having desired Him to be both Mouth and Wisdom to me, and also to lead me to that passage which would be the most enlightening to them: for I much delighted to be a messenger of peace individually to them. My subject I took from Isaiah, who prophetically said, "He was wounded for our transgressions: He was bruised for our iniquities; the chastisement of our peace was upon Him, and with His Stripes we are healed." I felt alive in the Truth, therefore delivered each sentence with energetic love and streaming eyes, shewing in what manner the Blessed Jesus was wounded and bruised for us! I do not remember a time that I could more freely excite to believe on Him by Faith, which I told them was His Gift, and He would dispense it to them if they would seek it by prayer, and avoiding all sin that offended Him who was without sin: for He

was an obedient Son, and never transgressed: yet the Father laid upon Him the iniquity of us all. The ardency of mind which I felt was great, and I am thankful the spirit of prayer was imparted to me, that I might intercede thereby for the application of His Virtuous Blood, which poured forth from His Wounds, when He hung a Spectacle in the air, Dying for all Nations, who were Made by Him. I gave Captain Hendrick my pocket book, as I had not a crown to reward him with, for interpretation. When I came out, many of the Indians gladly took me by the hand, which affectionately I saluted after the same manner, knowing, One God was our Father, Redeemer, and Sanctifier of all, who are made whole with His Stripes.

I went a few miles, and held a second meeting in a barn: for the people, in many places, have to assemble thus, being not able to accommodate themselves better. My text was, "Master which is the first and great commandment?" The fervency of my spirit made me bold as a lion, and I thought I could finish my life in exciting them to love the Lord their God with all their heart, soul, mind, and strength. This is my experience, said I, and O that it was each of your's! Several times I stood silent, being powerfully prevented by weeping; no wonder if some from this evening, love God with all their heart, and keep me in remembrance, for the exercise of my faith and prayer. The day was finished by riding five miles alone, contemplating the Love of God in Christ to me. [*18th 8th mo.* 1805, *Vernon, Oneida county.*]

Appointments are made for me in five places, one for each day; so my work follows me, though I feared being kept idle. The insatiate thirst for souls which I feel, is a thousand times more than for my daily bread, or necessary raiment, therefore I am continually brought into perplexities and doubts for the different situations of my hearers. In many corners here, I find some desiring to know what they shall do to obtain Life Eternal; which I am baptised for, as I pass along from one place to another.

Surely, no one's sorrows are equal to mine; because my heart seems to share in the bitterness of every one whom I mix with.

I am going to the Centre, six miles from this, and my feeble fabric can scarcely support itself; but obedience is required if I faint by the way. This is the consequence of leaving some of my morning's work to do at noon. Take warning, O reader! and do the work of thy life seasonably, then thou wilt be at liberty to rest in pain, and thy vigourous hours will honour Him, who finished His work at noon, by thirty-three, being Obedient all His Days. Had I gone forth at the first call of my Heavenly Father, my flesh and bones would now have rested in hope, and my spirit entered the pearly gate of the City of the New Jerusalem, which is free, and the Mother of us all, who are sealed to the Day of Redemption, when our bodies shall be raised from the dust and formed a celestial temple, for the glorified soul and Spirit of the Living God to dwell in forever. "It is sown a natural body, it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body: and so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul, the last Adam was made a quickening spirit." "And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the Heavenly:" "For the trumpet shall sound; and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed." [*14th 8th mo. 1805, Vernon, Oneida County.*]

Samuel Kirkland, a Presbyterian missionary to the Oneida Indians, called upon me this day to give me an invitation to his residence. I felt unwilling for the present to comply with his request; but my aged friend appeared determined to have me home with him. He said, "Skanandō, the old Oneida Chief, had come thirteen miles after him, to bring me again, for my last Interpreter had not done me justice, when I took my leave of them; besides, he could not trust any so well as his old friend Kirkland, who administered the bread and wine unto him; being the only man, and Chief, who joined the India-

squaws in that holy ordinance: for the women are much better than the men, and have a greater knowledge of God before their eyes, which preserves them from intoxication, and other evils, that the men are liable to be overtaken with, when they are deprived of their reason by strong drink. I told my friend Kirkland that "I had taken my leave of the Oneida Indians, but was willing to go again in case they might be benefited." We parted, and I rode with a sick head-ache to the Centre, six miles off, and the first salutation I received was, that "Many were determined to hinder me of preaching, declaring a woman had no right to preach." I was very still, and kept silence till the way opened of itself, without my making one effort to promote it; for the Lord stirred up a goodly number, who positively said, "I should preach, and if I could not be accommodated with the Presbyterian church, I should have the school-house, as it was free for all." I had no companion, and knew not one soul among all this confusion: therefore I relied on the Arm of Jehovah, my strong defence, and saw satan once more defeated by the God of Jacob; for I had patiently waited for the Lord to put him to flight who had rose up an host against me, to cause me to be confounded before my opposers.

As I had made the best of it that I could, strength was given me to evidence to all present that I feared none but the Living God, saying in the midst of my subject, "Wo! be to me if I preach not the gospel," feeling as my day of suffering was, my inward peace and power abounded, which was a fresh manifestation of the Father's Love unto me, and confirmation that I still moved in the line of my duty.

When the meeting closed, six persons came unto me, to request I would go with them, each having a horse; but I was as much at a stand to know how I should dispose of myself after meeting! as to comprehend how I should obtain admission among them! One cried out, "You must go with me," another, "She shall go with me," and my friend Samuel Kirkland, missionary to the Oneida Indians,

said, "I have come six miles for her, and will not be excused from taking her to my house: therefore she must come with me; for I have promised to take her to Oneida next Sabbath, as Skanando, the old Chief, will not be satisfied without it."

The contest was finished, and I thought I was richly rewarded for my faithfulness, having exhorted them to be ready for the approach of the Bridegroom, who would come in such an hour as they thought not of. As I went home with S. K. we had a very solemn ride, and our tears flowed reciprocally: for the Lord our God, had been with us in ten thousand dangers, where death threatened us in the most poignant manner. He told me that he has been minister forty years, and twenty of that time he adopted an Indian's life, living among them for their benefit. When his lot was first cast there, he was fixed with the best man they had, who died a few days after; which they attributed to him, and were determined to have revenge, life for life. He said, "I was commanded to fall asleep," and a fire was prepared; but while they were all around me, I kept singing hymns, trusting in God to deliver me, yet they often said to me, "Go to sleep, why do you sing?" at last one of the Chiefs was wrought on, and made an affecting speech, signifying, that "This brother had fallen down a few steps short of their forefathers, and because he had fallen short a few paces, were they to kill a white brother for it," saying, "It will bring innocent blood upon our Nation if we kill him:" therefore they hearkened unto this Chief, and I was marvellously delivered from the jaws of death. Another wonderful escape I had through the goodness of God: I had taught a number of the young Indians to sing psalms, and they used to come and sing with me, and I prayed, so that many of them were become civilized, and did not like to go out among the warriors, which enraged the men of war much, so that they agreed to take my life from me, saying, "I wanted to teach them to milk, and hoe, and make women of them." The night they fixed for putting me to death, I was fast asleep, and

an old woman came and tried to wake me, knowing their intention, crying, "Up; up; up;" many times, and then left me; but being very sound, I did not regard what was said unto me, and therefore lay still, till she came and shook me by the shoulders, and said, "Up; up; flee; flee for life;" giving me a blanket to hide me; I run among some thick bushes, and covered myself all over, laying down under them, which I had no sooner done, but I heard them march along, sounding through the woods, singing their warlike songs and passed by me, to go to the hut where I came from, and sought me with great fury, threatening the aged woman that they would kill her unless she would tell where I was, but she said I "Was not there," and then cried out pitiably, "What! kill an old granny! kill an old granny!" so they went away, and I remained to hide myself several days, until their rage was pacified against me."

I was pleased to hear the deliverance that God wrought out for my friend, and remarked, that if he had been more faithful, the Lord then would have blessed his labours more abundantly, which he with tears acknowledged he believed; yet said, "I have seen fruit of my labour: for there are thirteen women brought to believe on our Lord Jesus, and Skanando, the old Chief, is a Christian," weeping all the way. Let the time past suffice, I cried, but if thou hadst only taken thought for the Indians, God would have cared for thee and thy children; and I am fully sensible that no one will ever profit the Indians unless they can lay aside their own interest, and I am thankful that thou hast done the good thou hast: but I wish thou wouldst let the time past suffice, and what thy hand findest to do, do it with all thy might. My aged brother, with tears said, he "Would take my advice: for what I had advanced was the truth;" and I found great peace in declaring what I did, and hope that useful lesson, which the Lord my God taught me by His Spirit to give him, will be put in practice by myself, in every point of view, as touching my spiritual labour in His Vineyard; for unless

the heart is centred in Him, and weaned from all worldly attainments, or earthly possessions, it is not possible that He will honour us with spiritual riches, and qualify us to bring home many souls to Him, as instruments in His own Hands, to bring about that wonderful event, when the outpouring of His Spirit causeth All to know the Lord, from the least unto the greatest. [*15th 8th mo.* 1805. *Paris.*]

Eliza Kirkland, an amiable young woman, daughter of S. K. took me in a chaise to a Quaker's house, four miles off, where I had a solemn meeting, which was in a barn, and warned the scoffers there whom I felt for, lest they should be of the number of such who would inwardly groan, saying, "We fools thought their lives madness, and their end to be without honour." It was a satisfactory time, notwithstanding some scorners being there. The Quaker took me home to his house, where I abode that night in great sorrow of mind for some of the family not fearing God.

The 16th I went to Brothertown, to collect the Indians there together, in the school-house. My advice to them was, "Seek ye first the Kingdom of God and His Righteousness, and all these things shall be added unto you." Which things I explained, were the necessaries of life, that the Christians are entitled to, by the special promises and care of our Heavenly Father, who watches over His children from day to day. Those Indians were Baptists, divided in two classes, one part believed in election, and the other in free salvation. Where I was, they had refused their minister, because they said "They would not worship such a cruel God as he served, as He only took care of a part of his creatures," and drew this comparison, by asking a question concerning their women: "Would not she be a cruel mother, who having two children, took the one and nursed it; and left the other to perish? so we will worship a God who takes care of all His children;" which I think was an excellent conclusion, and a sound argument was advanced to shew how far an Indian is capable of believing in the Living and True God, who

is no Respecter of persons, further than they disregard his Righteous Commandments and slight His offered mercy.

After meeting, I rode eight miles, and slept very little in the night, by reason of poor accommodations, for we all lodged in one room, where I could see the firmament from a breach which had been made by fire. The sky attracted my notice, and prevented my sleeping, as I had not before met with such poor lodgings, yet I had the best this miserable log house afforded, being welcome there.

A large number assembled on the 17th for worship, who had come, from two miles to ten round this neighbourhood; but having no other place better than a school-house, when it was full, the people came and requested me to "Go out into the open air, to accommodate them who had come so far." I therefore got into a cart, and lift up my voice with authority, and said in the words of my Lord and Master, "Let your light so shine before men that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in Heaven." I was much favoured with the Presence of God; for this opportunity required great fortitude, as I never was before called to stand out in the air, exposed to the burning sun, though I screened myself as well as I could. There is great courage also necessary for such a calling as this, which females are not in general possessed of; because a false delicacy prevails over the mind that is termed refinement, which shudders at the very idea of standing a gazing stock to men of the baset passions; unless they have been betrayed, and desire to insnare their fellow-mortals, which is now become so common, that a prudent woman must be very guarded to shun the censure of the vulgar, if she wish to maintain her character, as a virtuous woman, among mankind.

When I had opened the passage, and stood a considerable time, I gave over, and was succeeded by one of my sisters, who appeared astonished at me, and longed for a vacant moment to testify, that, "The spirit of prophecy was not to continue always within the narrow limits of our brotherhood, as male and female, are one in our Lord

Jesus, when they become members of One Mystical Body, even the Spiritual Body, or Bride of Christ, whom He will remain Head of, or Bridegroom to, forever, by lawful inheritance," having "Swallowed up death in victory." As soon as she had finished, I made way for another, by sanctioning what was already advanced; and then, the third time, I resumed my office, almost like a mother in Israel, although but a babe, comparatively speaking. It was a time which will be remembered, I verily believe, because no other person spoke, or prayed, but us three women, who never had seen each other's face before. We witnessed according to this declaration, "Where the Spirit is, there is Liberty," and I am of opinion, if we never see one another again in the flesh, we shall be admitted into that Mansion, where there is joy and peace, and everlasting pleasure, to reward every soul, who have denied themselves of all ungodliness, and worldly lusts, and taken up the Cross of our Lord Jesus Christ.

A person asked me home with her, two miles off, whose name was Sloan, who was a tender hearted woman, a Baptist by profession: thus I mix among all, regarding no name, if only the image of Jesus Christ is there. I had to lodge again in the same room where the whole family were, it being a log house, with poor accommodations.

On the 17th, William Sloan went with me from Augusta to Stockbridge; and this merciful man having but one horse, walked four long miles through the woods and mud, to let me ride on his valuable creature. This person was a Scotchman, who fought for the Americans, and in the war received a ball that passed under his left shoulder blade to his back bone, where it has been twenty-eight years. I offered him out of my little stock of money, half a dollar, but he would only take two shillings.

A meeting was held again in Stockbridge, for the instruction of the poor Natives, who are dear to me. There are some of the Jersey Indians among this tribe, and the whole number here, are rising three hundred, which infor-

mation I got from A. S. their minister. This day two of the missionaries, and a young clergyman were present, while my soul was earnestly engaged for the good of the Indians: but I verily believe by their proceedings, it was their opinion that a woman ought not to preach: for one of them said afterwards, had I "Come to teach them to knit and sew, it would be very well." From two until six, I abode, and told them I hoped to see them among Christ's sheep at His Right Hand. The women presented me an address, written by Capt. Hendrick, an Indian Chief, who was my interpreter. This address was to shew their affection and gratitude, for crossing the Great Ocean, to call them to the Fold of Jesus, which some already are in, being Lambs of His Care, and Sheep of His Pasture. I felt sorry to be obliged to trouble A. S. for a horse, but if it be ever in my power, I will reward him; and I am equally obliged to him for his kindness, in setting me four miles to Vernon, to the residence of my kind father Young. [19*th* 8*th mo.* 1805, *Vernon, Oneida County.*]

AN ADDRESS

From the Women of the Muhheconnuk nation of Indians, written on their behalf, in their native language, and translated into English by Captain Hendrick, one of the Indian chiefs, and presented to Dorothy Ripley, on her departure from amongst them.

DEAR SISTER,

WE, the poor women of the Muhheconnuk nation, wish to speak few words to you, to inform you, that while our forefathers were sitting by the side of their ancient fire-place, about eighty years ago, our father, Rev. Mr. Sergeant's father, came amongst them with the message of the Great and Good Spirit, which he then began to deliver to them. He was the first minister of the gospel that ever preached to our fathers, and the Great and Good Spirit blessed his labours, by which means many of our poor natives were turned from darkness to light.

Our ancestors loved their minister, whom they looked

upon as father, because he was willing to live and die with them.

Sister, We will also inform you, that since our father, Mr. Sergeant's father died, he began to manifest a compassionate feeling towards our dismal situation; he in the first place began to teach us to read and write, this he did several years; after this he then began to deliver the word of the Good Spirit, and his labours have been blessed, by which means we who are commonly called by the white people Squaws, are enquiring the way to Zion.

Sister, While we were sitting by the side of our fire-place here, we saw you coming, and when you opened your mouth we believed you was sent by the Great and Good Spirit to visit us (poor natives of this Island.) We feel thankful to Him that He has put such a love in your heart, that you was willing to undertake such a long and tedious journey on purpose to deliver His message to us. We thank the Great Good Spirit that He has protected you on the way, that you arrived here safely.

Sister, In behalf of the rest of our women, we now heartily thank you for your kindness and for the pains you have taken to visit us.

We hope by the help of the Great Good Spirit, we shall ever remember you, and the good words which you delivered to us. Although we do not expect ever to see you again, yet we believe that the Lord Jesus is able to help us that we may hold out unto the end, that we may see you among His Sheep on His Right, where we shall never be parted again.

May the Good Spirit protect you on your way, that you may have pleasant journey unto the end, farewell.

Lydia Suhquauwkhuh, or Hendrick.
Catharine Quauquwchon.
Eliz. Maukhtoaquauwusquch, or Jersey.
Catharine Quinney.
Eve Knohtcaunmeu. In behalf of the rest.

New Stockbridge, 19*th August*, 1805.
In the State of New York.

Samuel Kirkland took me to have my appointment fulfilled, which he engaged me to perform agreeable to the request of Skanando, the old Chief, king of the Oneida nation: but when I got there, the Presbyterian minister came, who said "She had better teach them to knit and sew, as preach to them," enquiring "What apology he should make to them for my preaching, as they did not teach the Indians, that women had any right to preach?" I told him candidly, to "Save himself trouble; for no one had any business to interfere respecting this, since I was accountable to no one but God, who had brought me hither, neither was any answerable for what I did." I was sitting in silence a little, with a large collection of Indians, when this missionary walked in with a pompous air into the pulpit, unlike an humble preacher of the Righteousness of our Meek and Lowly Jesus: however, I thought it best to set him an example of love, so permitted him to partake of the opportunity, which had been mercifully prepared for me, by the Providential Mercy of God. "Woman why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?" was my text, therefore I confined myself to my Indian sisters; and told the men, as there were two preachers there, I left them to the instruction of those missionaries; testifying, boldly, "That if the disciples had watched with the same assiduousness, as Mary did at the Sepulchre, they would have had the joyful tidings to preach, "That Jesus Christ the Lord was Risen from the Dead;" this chagrined the missionaries so much, who oppossed me among the Indians, that I believe the next woman whom the Lord sendeth, he will not dare to insult: for the Indian women resented it with great indignation, having proved me their sympathizing sister, who felt for their bodies and souls, and desired no reward, further than their present peace.

Samuel Kirkland, their stationed minister and father, who had been with them forty years, acted as a kind brother to me, interpreting for me, as the Lord my God gave ability to us each. Although satan was seeking an occasion to sow tares, or make discord among us, I trust He

would give this people to see where their help must come from, as it appeared my duty to impress their minds with the great obligation they owed to the Lord Jesus, who waited to bring them into His Fold of Love, that He might be their Merciful Shepherd, and Guide them as His Flock, being "The True Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world."

After we separated, I went to Skanando's, the oldest Chief's house, where the good women all followed me, that we might have another opportunity; for we had been interrupted by the uncivil minister, who followed me with my friend Kirkland; but I was determined that there should be none present, who wanted the true mark of Christ's Disciples, even Love: therefore told him to "Go away, and attend to his own preaching elsewhere," which he did, when he found I was resolute and saw the displeasure which he had raised in the breasts of the women universally. S. K. rejoiced the heart of Skanando and the women by telling them, "If I were spared, I intended to return back again to see them;" and we had a favoured time, with God's parting blessing.

Returning to Vernon, Calvin Young signified that I "Could go no where, that they were more wicked than there," and requested me to stay a month longer, to have meetings up and down, in the neighbourhood; and, as an inducement, he proposed taking me to Albany in his carriage, with his wife, which was above one hundred miles off, at the end of that period, having to go there: but enquiring of my Master Jesus, I was commanded to return back, as my work was done there, and I was wanted elsewhere. Knowing I had not money sufficient to pay my expenses, I desired the Lord to incline the heart of my generous friend to give me one dollar, which I thought would be enough, with economy, to take me to Albany, where the Lord had richly supplied me with money to come thither. I was astonished immediately, when I acquainted my friend that I could not stay another day, that he answered the desire of my heart so cheerfully, by taking

a silver dollar out of his pocket, saying, "Well, if you will stay no longer, take this piece of money," which made me burst into a flood of tears, and acknowledge, that "No sum of gold could ever reward him for his disinterested love, and fatherly care over me, in a strange land, where I knew no mortal when I came here; begging the Lord to return his mercy upon his children;" having three amiable women, whom I loved as sisters, who were a credit to him, and his beloved wife, who with himself, will ever be gratefully remembered, as friends raised up by God, to answer His own Purpose by me; and I trust when all the children of God will be received into the Kingdom, I shall see them, and hear it said unto them, among His sheep, "Verily I say unto you, in as much as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." We parted with much affection, and my friends gave me this letter to keep in remembrance their names. [*20th 8th mo.* 1805, *Paris.*]

A testimonial received from Calvin Young, who introduced Dorothy Ripley to the Oneida Tribe, or Pagan Party.

VERNON, JULY 26, 1805.

A LADY from England, by the name of Dorothy Ripley, was introduced to me by a gentleman who came passenger with her in the mail stage, for the purpose of preaching to the Oneida and the neighbouring Indians. On Sunday, the 28th, I had the pleasure of introducing her to a part of the Oneida Tribe, called the Pagan Party, who believe not in the Christian Religion, but in worshipping the Great Spirit, by sacrificing and dancing. I informed the Great Chief that she had come a great way to preach to them. This Chief is called the Blacksmith, and is a complete savage in every respect, and very envious to the white people; but in this instance seemed to be well pleased with her visit, and expressed himself in this manner, "That the white people generally came to them under a pretence of friendship, that after they had obtained

their object they were no more friends, but treated them unkindly and destroy their property, but said he liked the people called Quakers, that they were good people and would do them no harm." After the meeting was over, they generally expressed a wish that she would pay them another visit. This is the only instance that I ever knew this Chief to be pleased with white people coming amongst them, or paying any attention to the preaching of the Gospel.

CALVIN YOUNG,
EVE YOUNG.

My friends set me to Augusta, where I had a favoured meeting, but was obliged to go into the woods, for the house would not hold the people collected from various motives. I sat in silence for some minutes, and then stood upon the stump of a tree, and looking steadfastly at a well dressed man, I pronounced those words, "If they hear not Moses, and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded though one rose from the dead." I signified there were such present, who neither believed in Moses, nor the prophets; and although my soul was risen from the dead spiritually, they would not give credit to it unless they believed in the outward Record, which testified of Him who was the Resurrection of soul, as well as body, and who was beheld by the children of Israel, when Moses lifted up the brazen serpent on a pole, for those stung by serpents to behold, as though they beheld the Son of Man, the Son of God lifted up, who should Cure the deadly wound of the old serpent, even satan, who brought a spiritual death into the souls of all, since the day that Adam fell by disobeying the Righteous Commandment of the Living God. I laboured until I had no more strength, either to pray or preach, as I thought, and therefore gave over; and the man whom I particularly addressed, when he could no longer stand the Truth, slipped off out of my sight. I was told, "He had been educated a Quaker; but had not been at a meeting for religious worship for twenty

years, being a professed Deist in this part, and made this excuse for coming to day, "As it is a woman who is going to preach, I will go and hear what she has to say:" therefore it was no wonder that the Merciful Jesus should find him out among the multitude. Had I known the man was a Deist, and despised the sect of religious professors, I could not have reached him with a more suitable testimony; but I am better pleased, that the Spirit, who searcheth all things, directed my heart and eyes to him: for he must think it strange, as I was not known by any there.

Coming out of the woods, many "Besought me to return back, as they had come unseasonably, four and six miles distance; and did not know that the meeting was so early." Standing to know the Will of my Gracious Master, I was surprised with the Spirit of prayer, which came on me in the twinkling of an eye, and I supplicated Heaven for a parting blessing upon this people, who had come to hear a stranger, who had left all to follow Jesus, the Friend of sinners; that I might be an instrument in His Hands to seek out the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

Isaac Wobby came for me, and we rode together six miles, from Augusta to Paris. This man was an Indian from Long-Island, who lives in Brothertown, and teaches some of that Tribe, as God giveth him ability. He told me he was converted fourteen years ago, and fell away, and was very wicked; but since that, he was restored to Divine Favour, and now enjoys the Love of Jesus Christ. I rode on one of his horses, for the white people did not lend me one, which I think was a great neglect, as I was willing to spend my strength, and last breath in promoting the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour, any where that His Spirit leads me to suffer, or do His Will.

Though I have in this part had many kind friends, yet various have been my sorrows, which have come from unexpected quarters, and from such who should heal, and not try to wound. My friend Samuel Kirkland's daughter Eliza, has treated me as a sister, and conducted me to

Brothertown, where we had a very good meeting, at Isaac Wobby's place for worship, among the Close Communicants, who are separated from the rest of their Baptist brethren, called the Open Communicants, if I am rightly informed. I had a meeting with the others before. The Indians here strive to imitate the white people, and there is no need of an interpreter, as they speak English. My young friend took me back in her father's chaise, which he lent us, after meeting; as I have been much fatigued with having to go beyond my strength: but to lay on a good bed, in a comfortable clean house, revived my spirits, knowing I was welcome there, and invited to tarry to rest myself, and bring up my journal. The friendship of this family, I desire to record to the honour of Samuel Kirkland and his wife Mary; who sympathized with me in my solitude, and administered a little comfort to my tribulated spirit, which I offer my thanks unto the Lord my God, who alone Has all Power, to open and shut the hearts He Has made.

Catharine Quachemut, an Indian sister, being much grieved at the incivility of the missionary who opposed women's preaching, wrote me the following letter; and then walked eight miles to bring it.

A Letter from an Indian Squaw (woman,) addressed to Dorothy Ripley, and received when in America.

DEAR SISTER IN THE LORD,

I BELIEVE that there is but One, the Only, the Living and True God, and that he is the Maker and Preserver of our lives, and upholder of all things here below, and that he sent his Only Begotten Son into this world to be the Saviour of mankind, and that all those who believe and confess the Lord Jesus with their mouth, and believe in their hearts, that God the Father of our Lord Jesus did raise him up from the dead, shall be healed by His stripes, as thou hast very well observed to us; and I hope and pray God, that thou mayest be the means of stirring up our stony hearts to turn unto Him, the Living and the

True God, and that the words which thou hast dropped among us may take deep impression upon our hearts. Dear Sister, be pleased to pray for us, that we may be enabled through divine assistance to worship God in spirit and in truth. I fully believe that thou art sent by the Great and Good Spirit into this part of the world to do good to thy fellow creatures, to preach the gospel unto every kind of people; and although many people are led to believe that it is not the duty of women to preach, still I pray God that thou mayest not be discouraged, there being many infallible proofs in the scriptures of women labouring in the gospel; one great encouragement is, our Lord Jesus appeared to a woman first after His Resurrection. I hope therefore my dear sister, thou mayest keep on in thy gospel labour, and may that Great and Good Spirit who is able to protect thee by His Almighty Power through all the changing scenes of this life, guide thee by His Wisdom, and bless all thy endeavours, and crown them with success wheresoever He in His Wisdom may cast thy lot.

My dear sister, although we are uncertain whether ever we shall see each other's faces again, and though the billows and the wide ocean may roll between us, still I hope our hearts will be united together in love, and one voice in glorifying God, and in celebrating His praises for His unbounded Love for such vile creatures as we are. And now my dear sister, as I am about to bid thee farewell, I must beg of thee to remember me in thy prayers; as for my part I shall never forget thee, but shall ever pray that thou mayest be preserved through all thy trials on this earth, and be preserved by the Almighty's protection to arrive safely on thy native shore, and finally that we may meet when our day's work is done here, at the right hand of God the Father, amongst the lambs of His fold, and never to part again, which is the sincere prayer of thy sister in the Lord, who wishes thy welfare both here and hereafter. CATHARINE QUACHEMUT.

Neyuh Dinnaukomuh,

New Stockbridge, 8th mo. 19th, 1805.

This woman, who is a Christian, went three hundred miles to Philadelphia Yearly Meeting in 1802, when I was there, the last time I was in the country. [*Utica, 21st 8th mo.* 1805.]

This day I took my leave of Samuel Kirkland's family, whom I hope to meet in the Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ, if I see them no more in time. Eliza was a very pleasant companion, and assuaged my grief, in bringing me hither in her father's chaise, being almost spent: for I have preached, prayed, and inwardly groaned so much, hungering and thirsting after Righteousness for the Indians of the South Settlement, Oneida, Stockbridge, and Brothertown, that they may know the Love of Jesus, and witness the Power of God. I bid all those different Tribes adieu, believing my seed sown among them, shall be watered by Him who has richly provided for me, amidst so many scenes of wo and poverty that my eyes have beheld.

The white people, whom I have mixed among, are principally dead in trespasses and sins; and have a worse chance of salvation than their neighbouring brethren, whom they despise; because they conceive themselves a little better off than those; being able to contrive better than they, who have laboured under so many disadvantages from the want of the peculiar Smile of an Indulgent Parent, who will Justify all His Proceedings at the last, and require of us all according to what knowledge he imparts. My friend Eliza Kirkland copied me this Address at my request: for, I thought it proved the Indians are capable of improvement when their day of knowledge approaches by the Special Providence of God, who setteth up one and putteth down another, that it may be seen by all, He Ruleth on earth as well as in Heaven, being the Only Potentate, who seeth all things. [*22d 8th mo.* 1805, *Little Falls.*]

Speech of Peter, the Pagan, alias Sategealithea.

A YOUNG Indian of the Pagan party, in a fit of intoxication, had attempted to stab with a tomahawk, a white

man who had uniformly been friendly to Indians; he immediately demanded redress, consequently a number of the young man's friends waited on the offended person, and one of them made the following speech: it loses much of its native beauty in the translation, owing to the wide difference between the idioms of the two languages.

"Brothers of the Oneida Nation here convened; open your ears and listen—you likewise, our brother the white man, attend.

"*Brothers*, the preservation of our lives, to the bright shining of the sun this morning, must be ascribed to God our Maker, who resides in the Heavens, but extends the Arm of His Power to all his creatures.

"*Brothers*, let us all be thankful and duly acknowledge the Mercy of God our Creator.

"*Brothers*, the occasion of the present meeting reminds us of the uncertainty of human life, and the instability of man's resolutions. Our brother, the *white man*, thinks he narrowly escaped being killed by one of our men, so lately as yesterday morning, and this young Indian man but a little while ago, made a solemn promise to refrain for ever from the intoxicating draught, which disarms the man of his *right mind*. Alas! how uncertain our enjoyments, both as to life and its peace and quiet! had blood been spilled, this day would have been darkness to us! and we all buried in a flood of tears and grief! Let us all again thank *God*, that no vein has been opened to endanger human life; the wound of friendship can easily be healed. It is truly a grief to us, that the abuse was given to a man who has always been friendly to us Indians, and never did them an injury since the time he first came by their *fire-side*. But other *white-skins* have whipped and beaten some of us poor *Indians*, because of our frailties and follies; and chased them from their houses, with such whips as they use upon refractory horses. Alas! how are the times changed; in the days of the glory of our forefathers it was not so, the language then was "*Brother walk in, sit down, rest yourself, here is a dish, refresh yourself,*

and sleep by my fire-side." *Brother White Man*, be not angry at what I say: though you individually may wash your hands in innocence, the *white skin* race, as a body, are become *proud*, and some of you *too* proud: you glory in your riches, your great and commodious houses, your large fields and your plenty; you wear a *white shirt*, and sometimes ruffled; and you *despise* us *Indians*, for our poverty, our low huts, our *scanty allowance*, and our *dirty shirts:* but, brother *white skin*, do your people think that *God our Maker*, who is in the Heavens, will make such a discrimination in the end? Will the *White man*, with his riches, his fine house, and his *white clean shirt*, fare so much better than the poor *Indian* in his mean cottage, with his *dirty shirt, and tattered jacket?* He looks not only on the outside, but carefully examines what is within. A *foul spirit* may be *concealed* in a *body gorgeously clothed;* and a *pure heart* may reside *unseen* in a body covered only with a *dirty, tattered garment.* God our Maker will judge right, in respect to the worth of *souls, whatever complexion the bodies wear.* But *Brother*, be not *angry*, I have rather stepped aside from the direct object of our present meeting, and have been addressing you as in the place of the *white skin* race at large. But I am an *Indian*, and have lively feelings for my nation, especially when I see them abused. I don't think it is right for the *White people* to give so much *rum* to the *Indians*, when they know the *weakness of Indians;* and that they are not blessed with that *capacity* and resolution which some white people possess, who can make use of *strong drink*, without injury to themselves, or disturbing the peace of society. But I must remark, lest you should be *too much lifted up*, that there are to be found among *white skinned* people, *some*, or *now and then one*, who has brought himself *quite* on a *level* with *Indians*. And if we *Indians must* bear this *reproach of loving rum, the white man certainly loves money;* which will deserve the *heaviest punishment*, I presume not to determine.

I consider myself as in the presence of *God our Maker*,

who resides in the *Heavens*. Our father (Mr. Kirkland) the Minister, sees and hears me. I can say, I believe he is full of thoughts, and many anxious ones have revolved in his mind, since this council was called.

Brother, enough has been said; what is your wish? tell us plainly! Do you want money to repair the breach and heal the wound made in your heart? or do you prefer a confession from the young man, who thus insulted you, and a request for your forgiveness, promising before all the Chiefs, that he will never do the like again? and can you on these conditions, *freely*, and from the *heart*, *forgive* him? if so, the Chiefs will be responsible for the young man."

The latter proposition was accepted; a noble and generous confession was made by the young Indian, and he received the full pardon of the *White Man*, to the great joy of all present.

ELIZA KIRKLAND.

[Copied for her friend DOROTHY RIPLEY.]

I feel very languid with riding 22 miles in the stage, yet have appointed a meeting in the Presbyterian church, which I held to great satisfaction, many people attending from curiosity, which I hope will be profited, and my soul free from their blood. As I was on my journey I knew not how to get the day over, but comforted myself with this prospect, Eternity is my resting place, where all my joys will commence.

A person of the name of Alexander, who keeps store here, invited me to sup and lodge; thus the Lord still follows me with earthly mercies, which makes me pass over many insults; and I had rather ten thousand pierced me by vile reports, as myself be found once in the practice of evil. To-morrow I purpose leaving here, though Wm. Carr, Inn keeper, has told me if I tarry with them over first day, to have a meeting, it shall be no expense to me. My money I hope will hold out, that I may not want in this quarter, where it seems so scarce; for I am more

ready to give to the necessitous than receive from such who offer it.

A kind Quaker, who heard me in Augusta, gave me one dollar, which is the second I have received during five weeks, and I have relieved three or four with it. This friend attended a meeting before, and spoke admirably, from the "Dry bones in Ezekiel," which after he had done, I arose and sanctioned it, as life and power were in the testimony. When I sat down, he got up, and told that people, his concern of this day had impressed his mind twenty years, which he had believed it his duty to come and pay them a visit: but the way never opened until that time, which had relieved his spirit much. He again sat down, and I resumed my place, feeling great love and faith, with an ardent solicitude to benefit all present: which stirred up the Gift of my aged brother, whom the Lord sent after me to help in His vineyard: therefore, our meeting continued long, and the people were favoured to hear the sound of his voice the third time, which quickened the fire of Celestial Love in my heart, so that I was induced to supplicate the Throne of Mercy for preservation, and an increase of faith and love for each, when he had closed his message, and then endeavoured to conclude the meeting: but, a Methodist preacher requested I would permit him to say something to the people, which I was free to do, and he with tears told all present, to "Treasure up what they had heard; for in Jesus Christ male and female were one. When you go home, don't you say as I said last week, "It is only a woman." My brethren and sisters, I went to hear this woman in a barn, and the Word reached me powerfully, and followed me home, and has brought me miles to-day, to testify this among you; for before this, I did not think a woman ought to preach: but now I am convinced God has sent her to preach Jesus Christ's Gospel." This person sat down, and an Indian sister rose immediately, and testified thus, "If I was to hold my tongue, and not tell that it is thirty-three years since I became a Christian, those beams would speak

against me: and I believe I may call this my sister: for I think it is in the scriptures, that strangers shall be our sisters, and I feel united to her." Much more was said by this man and woman, which proved our gathering together was of the Lord, and we at last parted as children of one Heavenly Father, who made us to love one another. [*25th 8th mo.* 1805, *Albany.*]

Yesterday I had a long tiresome ride, which wearied me exceedingly, and caused my spirits to feel great depression, so that I knew not how to endure under the pressure of mortality, having felt great darkness covered the minds of the people, as I passed along the road, from village to village, in the stage!

As I had but three shillings left, I thought I would go and ask J. Taylor to give me lodgings: and he calmly replied, "I feel free, tell your wants to my wife and daughters: for it is my desire they should be kind to you." I thought this a particular mark of the Love of God to me, whom I have unbounded favours from. I suppose if my money had not been spent, it would have been my inclination to abide at an Inn.

When I sat down, two letters were given me from my precious friend Abigail Eames, in New York, wherein was testified great love and sympathy to a little one, and a fresh supply of money from her and J—— E——, who had sent me a letter from N. Y. requesting me to call upon an acquaintance of his in Albany for the sum of six dollars, fearing my necessity would be great among the Natives; but I could not feel free to take it of another in his name, lest a bad use should be made of it: so he gave it to a dear friend here, to hand me on my return, which I am unfeignedly thankful for, unto my God, He being the moving cause of this benevolence, and all other mercies that I am blessed with.

I could not sleep last night, for the Love of God to me in those fresh instances of His care, in continuing me the favour of my old friends, whom I esteem far above rubies or fine gold. Abigail Eames is entitled to a daugh-

ter's affection from me, because in sickness she forsook me not: but performed a mother's part to me, a stranger in a strange land, when many passed by, and noticed not the sorrows that came on me, to qualify me to seek the salvation of mankind in general.

Albany, New York State, 26th 8th mo. 1805.

MY ENDEARED FRIEND A. E.,

LAST evening I returned from my visit to the Indians of Oneida, South Settlement, Stockbridge, and Brothertown, and I was presented with two letters from thee, whom I am united to by the strongest ties of Christian friendship, that will no doubt end in the full felicity of our spirits, when they enter into the City of our God. Here our joys are mixed with pain; our love with anxious desire, that causes bitterness of spirit, through a separation: but in Heaven, one Object will attract our notice, even the Spiritual Bridegroom, who is now the Head of the Invisible Church, as well as the Visible One, which we are members of. Since we were parted, many have been the baptisms my soul hath endured for the children of men, while I have travelled five hundred miles, and have had above thirty appointments, which were held in the Court-house, Steeple-houses, School-rooms, Barns, Fields, or Woods; yet there has been sufficient time for me to think of my precious A. E. although I assure thee, I watch with a godly jealousy over my natural affections, lest I give to thee, or any other sincere acquaintance, more than is due to mutable creatures. Thou must acknowledge God, the Father of us each, is entitled to our ardency of soul, and continual thoughts; and I believe, as we are more weaned from terrestrial objects (in whom we should place no confidence) we shall have our minds subjected, and lay passively in His Hand, doing His Will, and suffering patiently for His sake, while employing the whole of our time, which I imagine thou dost call "One business." If I were to indulge myself in expression at this time, I should use strong tender words to thee: but I

must forbear, or else the past uneasiness will return, which Grace has conquered by her attractive charms, when solitary saying, I hope my precious friend hath not forgot me.

When I came hither, a little money was acceptable from such who were disposed to watch my necessity, so far distant as New York. Please to present my love and thanks to J. E. for his care in supplying my present necessity; tell him I had not quite an half dollar, and I hope this will be returned when he is on an errand of love for my Master Jesus. I have been much tried with J. T. this evening. He told me scornfully, I might do to instruct the Indians, or Blacks; but said, "As for white people, they have good preachers, and enough of preaching from them." My answer was, I had rather teach the Indians and Africans, than white people: for their souls were more precious to me, having suffered much for them. He then told me thus, "You are on the Pinnacle, and as for your talents they are very small, though you think much of yourself." Why he spoke after this manner was, because I faithfully let him know, he was but half a Christian, although he had been a Methodist almost twenty years. I made him no further answer, but went to my trunk, and prepared for leaving them to-morrow, while he continued talking all the time, which I suppose was to provoke me; and then he finished the day, with family prayer. I thought his place was, to lay his hand on his mouth, not daring to utter words before God, whom I am certain will repove him for this conduct; but I pray the Long suffering Father, not to lay this sin to his charge, for the sake of Him, who became a Sin Offering in our stead, that the folly of man might be passed over. I am bound under new obligations to the Lord, to serve Him with my remaining strength, while a probationer in time: for His Delivering Goodness, and Mercy, that is magnified in my preservation thus far: knowing that by my own ability, it was not possible to pass through such complicated exercises as have fallen to my lot, during this year, which

the annals of Eternity will shew forth, when my day's work is finished to the Glory of King Jesus, my Everlasting Spouse, whom I adore in the temple of my soul. I would rehearse to thee, many of the blessings of my life, since our separation; but hope thou wilt be spared, to read the dealings of my God in my journal; which I have recorded to honour Him forever: as, He by His Spirit directed thereunto, when on the brink of the grave, raised up for the Special Purpose of shewing forth His Love, Mercy, Power, and Goodness, to the children of men.

With much affection I conclude, and remain thy sincere sister in the Lord Jesus Christ.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

29th 8th mo. 1805, on board of Sloop William, to New York.

I have been two nights in this sloop, which Captain L. Hackstaff commands. We have three passengers besides myself, and one is a complete Deist. Openly he said, "I have been a Methodist, Presbyterian, Universalist, and now am a Deist." I told him I believed he would make another change before he died yet: "What is that?" he cried, "A Christian," my answer was; for I had felt uncommonly distressed about him, before he so daringly said he was thus changeable; and I have a hope that satan will be disappointed of this bold servant of his, whom he employs to lay waste the Religion of the Redeemer of the World. I shall say right, if add, I never saw one so profane before, yet have faith in Jesus Christ to believe for him, knowing all things are possible to him that believeth; and it may be, that the Lord will deliver his soul out of the gin, which he blindly has been insnared with; being in gross darkness, and under the power of temptation. It is probable that we shall get into New York in a few hours, and then his language will not cause my soul to be exceeding sorrowful! no; I shall be with some of the righteous, where we shall recount the Lord's tender Mercies since our separation. How dismal is my situation, when I am but one day with the ungodly!

What then would Eternity be, if it were to spend with them? O for a pure spirit! that I may behold my God forever! O for an holy soul and body! that I may adore Him, who by His Wisdom, strengthened me, to "Choose the good, and refuse the evil." This is a beautiful river we are going down: but my heart is in Heaven, and all earthly things are too mean to divert me (this moment) from my inheritance, which fadeth not away. My rest draws near, and sorrow will soon take its flight, and joys rapay the tedious days I mourn for sinners.

In all my ways, I long to speak good of the Name of my God, who leads me by His Spirit, and protects me from the rage of the dragon, who insults me often by his agents, when I am obliged to reprove them for sin, and exhort them to repentance, and believe on the "Lamb of God which taketh away the sin of the world." I am under a necessity of paying my vow unto the Lord; of rendering Him my grateful thanks for the preservation of my life; and although my stock of raiment is reduced much, by contributing to the wants of my Indian sisters; yet I am blessed with this consideration, that my heart was open to relieve them with such as the Lord made me a steward over: therefore, I may expect the "True Riches of His Kingdom" in return, as no one hitherto hath been kind enough to give me the least piece of raiment, in travelling six hundred and sixty miles. Array me with the royal vestment of innocence, that I may worship with the angels, Thee, whom my soul loveth intensely; so that at Thy request, I can follow Thee every where, strengthened by Thee, to complete that which Thou dost design me to do, for Thy poor dying mortals like myself, who live, to ripen for Eternity; or, as fewel, will be cast into the fiery furnace, where there is wailing and gnashing of teeth.

In seven weeks, I have finished this arduous journey, setting off alone, in the Name of Abraham's God, who took care of him, when he went forth at the Voice of His Command, to view the land, which afterwards he gave him

by promise to reward his faith, and crown his hope; his children inheriting it, from generation to generation, until they were driven out of it, for the lack of wisdom, and rebellion. O my soul! praise God for the Gift of Faith, and obedience to live in His Fear, so shalt thou possess the Land of Light, Life, and Peace, which Abraham's obedience entitled him to forever, which was typified by the outward Canaan, that his seed did inherit, by the special Promise of Jehovah, who conversed with him from Heaven. I am surrounded with angelic spirits, who seem to encourage me to be faithful a little longer, then Abraham the father of the faithful, will see one, who went out at the Command of God, not knowing whither she went, but as the Spirit directed her feet in righteousness, to seek the lost sheep of the house of Israel. [*New York*, 31*st* 8*th mo.* 1805.]

I had a pleasant reception from my kind friend Abigail Eames, who was rejoiced that the Lord had brought me safe to her in peace, and much better in health than when I left this City, being almost fatigued to death. I walked down Pearl street, and was much surprised to feel myself saluted by the Spirit of God, who awed my mind exceedingly, from this intimation, that "If thou dost stay in this city, and take the yellow fever, thou wilt die," commanding me also, to "Flee for thy life to Boston: for the fever is going to break out." Without one consideration, whether I might be deceived, yea or nay, I went to enquire for a vessel bound to that port, praying all the way that I might be directed to that vessel, which my Master Jesus intended for me, as He knew all things, and required me to move to answer His own purpose by me. I looked for some time among the vessels, and then my friend A. Eames, and I stepped on board of a small sloop that was named Victory, as it passed through my soul like an arrow, "Go in that, for thou always dost get the victory," I was at a word, and subservient to the Spirit, and we enquired immediately what the Captain would take for my passage? he answered, "Ten dollars, and I shall

sail to-morrow at ten o'clock;" it being on Sabbath morning, which I was sorry for, because I had not an opportunity of attending the Quaker meeting from the time I left the city to the present. When I went home, I knew not what to do for money to pay my passage; but, as praying to my Heavenly Father, had always brought me a supply every time of need, I therefore besought Him to send me what was necessary: so my friend enquired, "Have you any money to pay the Captain?" I replied, don't ask if I have any; with that she presumed to feel in my pocket, and all that was needful was added to that which remained of J. E's, after paying my passage here from Albany.

I have not heard of the fever being in the city, but I know if I was to risk my life, at a venture, I should not expect to escape, and although it is painful to go off from this place so quickly, and from an endeared friend, who loves me as a mother does her own child; yet, as the Lord sees meet to divide us for a season, we must acquiesce to His Providence, which will send His "Angel to smite with pestilence," as He did when David's pride numbered the people. O! for a preparation in the heart of such, as are appointed unto death! that this burning disease may not be the beginning of their eternal misery, which I fear for many, who live as without God in all their thoughts, not repenting of their past neglect, or possessing a desire to retain Him in their ways, while they wallow in sensuality, as the sow in the mire. What a surprise will it be to them, who have wearied the patience of a Benign Parent, who will no longer suffer them to break His Holy and Just Laws!

Bold blasphemers, He will disregard now, as they have disregarded Him with their lying tongues of vanity; proudly walking the downward road to destruction, although they have been warned, both by God and man, time after time, to flee from the wrath to come. I tremble for those, who despise a Saviour's Merit and Rich Atonement, denying even His very Person, with imprecations of the most horrid nature, which has made the children of

the Lowly King weep, (if possible) tears of blood for their shame and guilt; knowing the day of vengeance would come, and there would be none to deliver out of His Omnipotent Hand, the infidel who scorned His Mercy, and dishonoured His Sovereignty, that must sway all, in Justice, or Love, which He has made, from the beginning to the end of this world. Such who pollute, from year to year, the temple of the Lord, even the body so wonderfully formed by the Inimitable Hand of Jehovah, who fashions all in the womb by His Spirit; shall have judgment without Mercy, although Mercy is His darling Attribute, which has waited till their day of grace is past, in which they might once have repented, had they denied themselves of the pollutions of the flesh and spirit, that destroy without remedy the immortal soul, that was created for God, to glorify with his Light, Life, and Love, while Eternity rolls round its progressive period, that increases, forever as it diminishes, by the Government of that God, whom no proud earthly monarch dare then say unto "What dost thou?" or, "Who is the Lord, that I should obey His Voice?" which were the words of Pharaoh, when he would not let Israel go to worship the Lord in the Wilderness.

The hypocritical sinner, who feigns himself a saint, shall sink into the lowest part of hell, to feel the deepest anguish, which God has prepared for the fallen angels, whom he is the nearest allied unto by the mask of righteousness, which he has so often dared to draw nigh unto an Holy God with, dissembling before Him whom all Nations ought to dread and revere, for His matchless Mercy, and rich Grace, freely offered unto all, without money or price, that no one may bring an accusation against Him, in the notable day, when all actions shall be tried by a Righteous Judge, who will demand with dread awe, the loftiest monarch as well as the beggar, to answer for the waste of their golden years, in profaneness, and foolish jesting, with every atrocious crime, hid from all eyes, but the Omniscient One, that sees all hearts, hears every word

which proceeds out of every mouth, that was made to bless and praise the Great and Wonderful Lord God of Hosts, whom they will feel Mighty in battle, while His Judgments, are causing them to gnaw their very tongues, for the anguish which has come justly upon them.

As I am writing for the good of all, who will take the trouble of perusing those solemn pages, that affect my heart so much, I wish to impress the minds of my readers with one weighty argument, which perhaps, they have not heretofore contemplated. Many who will not believe in eternal punishment, have ventured to say to me, "This is not just, for no man's crimes can be adequate to such a period as cannot end, which makes a Benevolent, Gracious God, a Cruel, unequitable Tyrant, worse than any earthly tyrant, who has reigned with sovereign power to the disgrace of human kind." I have generally said to such wise sophists, "Does not God offer Life Eternal, as a reward for obeying Him? and can all we do entitle us to perpetual happiness, where there is peace and joy that passeth all understanding? and as Life Eternal is the result of loving and serving Him, so death Eternal is the consequence of refusing to be governed by His Righteous Laws: therefore it is by this rule that all will at last be measured, as it was given forth by God Himself, after the fall, to Cain, before he slew his brother Abel, though in different words: "If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door." As an inducement to obedience, we are further assured, God sent His Only Begotten Son into the world, to Atone for all the sin of the world, or to Taste Death for every one that came by Adam, who first transgressed His Righteous Commandment. "Of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die." I might add also, that the Glory of the New Jerusalem is set forth, to raise our minds above all the sensual happiness that created mortals can yield, were they clothed in the most rich attire, that earth can produce, with the de-

licacies of the east to west; and the treasures of the golden mines, or bowels of the earth, to incumber the soul.

But the only thing that won over my proud heart, when unchanged, was the Glory of King Immanuel, whose Beauty I learned from John the Divine, when banished from among men, to the Isle called Patmos, where he saw Jesus, in Comely Array, and fell at His Feet as a dead man; struck with astonishment at the Majesty of His Person, whose Voice was as the sound of many waters, which awed him with terror, till He said, "Fear not, I AM the First and the Last: I AM, He that Liveth and was Dead, and behold I AM Alive for evermore: Amen, and have the keys of hell, and of death.

"Heirs of God," we are made through believing on His Name, and Joint Heirs with him, of an Incorruptible Inheritance, which is beautified with Him as the Sun of Righteousness, who Immortalizes all who pursue the path of Regeneration, by denying themselves of all ungodliness and worldly lusts, to be qualified to dwell with Him, who shall "Lift up His Hand, and swear by Him who Liveth forever," that time shall be no longer: but a vast, boundless period commence, that shall fix us all in wo, or bliss unutterable, where we shall continue so long as God Ruleth, if I judge according to the Scriptures, which are given forth to instruct us in His Love, Fear, Wisdom, Justice, and Mercy.

1st 9th mo. 1805, on board of the Victory.

MY DEAR ABIGAIL EAMES,

SINCE thou hast evidenced thy love afresh this morning, in setting me off for Boston, I can do no less than acknowledge it with my pen, in this day's work. I felt willing to depart from the city this morning, although my friends were just going to meeting, to worship God. How delightful did it feel, to have one sympathizing sister, who would wait two hours with me, and see me set sail! When I was left, I felt as if I had lost a part of my own soul: for, the short time I have been with thee, still ties me

more close to my beloved; and I know it produces the same effect on thy merciful heart. Let us give thanks to the Preserver of our lives, that there is a possibility of seeing each other again after a few day's separation, which will increase our friendship, that I hope will continue, though foes unite to divide, and friends labour to put us asunder.

The fervency of my soul for the salvation of all Nations, occasions me to sit in silence this day, and to keep from the rest of the passengers, that I may not be interrupted by their ungodly conversation, nor waste my moments with casting pearls before swine. When I consider, how fleeting our days are! and how few! it stimulates me to duty, and encourages me to faithfulness, though I am sensible, thereby I am called an enthusiast, a deceiver, or even insane; and I hope to see the day, when thy name is cast out as evil, and reproached for Jesus Christ's sake; believing, thou wilt advance in holiness, and consequently be hated of such, who indulge themselves in the spirit of the world. While I have been in solitude, my mind has been revived with this pleasant salutation, from my Master Jesus, "Fear not thou worm Jacob," which has caused the Sun's Refulgent Beams to disperse the gathering clouds that rose after our separation.

What a Precious Consoling Friend is Jesus, who is ever ready to relieve the soul, when fettered with mortality, or brought into darknes through the perplexing scenes of this life of vicissitudes, which are painful to the flesh and spirit, as they oppose the reigning evil in themselves, or man in general.

How many of the Holy Prophets were despised, and set at nought in ancient time! How many hid in dens and caves of the earth, because they were Burden Bearers for the Lord, testifying against sin, and the unrighteousness of their princes! yea, how often were they banished from off the face of the land where they abode; considered as the refuse of mankind, not fit to dwell in the world! I might bring the sufferings of the righteous down to the present day; having witnessed many doors shut against me;

many hearts incensed with rage, because they cannot compel me to stay in my own nation, or banish me from one city to another, before the Lord's time: so that it appears, at seasons, as if I could not get one foot of land to set my feet on. Husbands will turn against their wives if they shelter me; and wives will think hard of their husbands; parents will prevent their children; and children will oppose their parents in entertaining me; and frequently I am hurried from house to house with the spirit of opposition, till I am almost wearied to death, and would pray my Heavenly Father to take me home to glory: but the love for precious souls enables me to bear all hardships, knowing my labour is not in vain in the Lord, which thou, my sister, canst testify to the honour of thy God and mine; having seen the blessed effects of His Power, when I have laboured for Him, with His Spirit's aid, to accomplish His Will in any of His creatures, whom He appointed me to call to repentance and Life Eternal.

I lament that I came not forth sooner, being stripped of an earthly lover, at twenty-two, by God, who required my heart to surrender its darling object, that I might go forth in faith, to seek the souls which are lost for lack of knowledge. While I am on the way to Heaven, I desire to walk progressively in righteousness, that I may ripen for the City of the Living God; and, I hope that my dear sister will travel with me, in the road that leads to holiness, that we may meet in the Residence of the just, where our faith and hope shall die away in love; and our ransomed souls rejoice in the God of our salvation, who will permit us to live forever in His Presence.

The prospect of living together, revives my drooping spirits, because I have the testimony of eternal union; therefore I know we shall not be divided by the accuser of the brethren. My dear Abigail remarked to me, that she hoped she would now and then be permitted to visit in my mansion, which I have not the least doubt of, as there is faithfulness to do the Will of Jehovah in mercy, and unfeigned love, which I have witnessed were the two

prevailing characteristics of thy generous, noble mind, that is expanded to console the tribulated spirit of a stranger in a strange land, separated by the wide ocean from the posterity of my father and mother, who are praising God all the years of my pilgrimage, while I am wandering to and fro. Adieu, my sympathizing sister, and may thy holy aspirations reach the Throne of Grace for strength, and an increase of faith and love for us each, while we are occupying in our different spheres, the talents of our God.

New York, September the 3rd, A. D. 1805.

DEAR DOROTHY,

THE earnest solicitude which I at all times feel for your temporal, spiritual, and eternal welfare, induces me again to make use of pen, ink, and paper, to manifest the real regard which at all times I feel for you; earnestly wishing that every dispensation of Providence, whether merciful or afflictive, might terminate in the furtherance of your faith in the Gospel of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ: therefore, my dear sister, let us go forth without the Camp, bearing His Reproach, knowing that we have here no continuing city, but we seek one to come; a City which hath foundations, whose Builder and Maker is God. O my dear sister! I do choose rather to "Suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasure of sin for a season." And I am well persuaded this is your choice likewise, or you never would have laid down all that is near and dear, and become a stranger in a strange land; to endure hardness, and censure, and reproach, and pain, and weariness, and want, unless for Christ, and the Gospel's sake. But my precious friend, take the prophets and apostles, who have spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering, and of patience: behold! we count them happy which endure; therefore, do you endure, my dear, and that patiently, and a rich reward shall be given unto you; for all your troubles and trials here, will only make you richer there, when you arrive at Home.

My precious Dorothy, excuse my weakness, if I tell

you the first time I saw your face, I felt you particularly near to me; and the true sympathy, and sincere regard which I felt toward you, has never diminished, but increased; and I trust will still increase to all Eternity. And I think we are not condemned in Scripture for loving one another; for our Blessed Saviour said, "Hereby shall all men know, that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another." And besides, we are told that Love is the fulfilling of the Law, and this is the New Commandment that Christ gave His disciples, (Love); and likewise at the 12th, and at the 17th verse, of the 15th chapter of St. John, he commands them to love one another; and if we read John's 1st Epistle, we shall find many exhortations to love: only let us love God above every thing else; and love one another in true subordination.

But my dear, now it is that we have many painful sensations to pass through; to part and meet, and meet and part: but by and by, if faithful unto death, we shall meet to part no more forever; but spend a happy Eternity in praising God together. And as the poet sweetly sings,

There on a green and flow'ry mount,
Our weary souls shall sit;
And with transporting joys recount,
The labours of our feet.

And though your unwearied diligence, and labour of love, and faithful obedience in the Gospel Vineyard of our Lord Jesus Christ, in travelling far and wide, to try to bring poor lost souls into the Fold of Christ, may entitle you by promise to a High Mansion in our Heavenly Father's House; and I in my small way to a Lower; yet I humbly trust, that like Heavenly Visitants, we shall often meet, and sit and tell the wonders of His Love; while new scenes of unthought of pleasures, will be forever unfolding to our view. The Lord of His Infinite Mercy bring us to this place, where the wicked cease to trouble, and the weary are at rest. So I subscribe myself your constant, real sympathizing friend, and well wisher,

ABIGAIL EAMES.

On Board of the Victory, 2d 9th mo. 1805.

MY EVER DEAR SISTERS, SARAH AND CATHARINE RIPLEY,

MANY have been the reasons which have prevented my writing to you sooner. I arrived safe in America 5th mo. 4th, to the surprise of many, who never expected to see me again, and to the rejoicing of others, who told me they had prayed for the Lord to send me back ever since I left the country. I hope you will be perfectly easy concerning the way God has cast up for me; knowing I am under His Special Care from year to year. In dangers, when there appears no friend to aid, He gently covers my naked head, and guards my weak heart; so that I escape the gins of satan, and the insinuating snares of men; as well as all the thousand dangers that surround the paths of mortals daily; which none can exempt themselves from, but through the Providential Arm of Jehovah delivering them, from one day to another. I consider death to appear in all shapes, with his arrows flying in all directions among the sons of men, and I am only surprised that I am spared to the present moment: for the grave is threatening us, my dear sisters, by moving from us the oldest, as well as the youngest brothers and sisters, who came from the loins of our pious father, who was gathered home in the prime of life. You and I are all liable to be cut down, as suddenly as each of those who are gone! gone to the silent tomb, to return to dust! We have witnessed many painful vicissitudes in the interment of our father, mother, brothers, and sisters; and we ought to measure our lives by the uncertainty of theirs, which will be a just criterion for us to observe; so that we may have our lamps burning with brilliancy, when the Great Bridegroom of the Church Triumphant approaches, who has summoned them at morning, noon, and our valuable mother before three score years and ten, whose virtuous bosom heaved with many a sigh during seventeen years widowhood, wherein we witnessed her paternal care and anxious love, watching us with bowels of mercy, which can scarcely be equalled from east to west.

Ah! my mother! what a sacred charge didst thou leave to faithful Abraham's God! How wise to trust in Him, whose Arm conducted thee through the changing scenes of life, and nipped the buds and blossoms from the fading vineyard, to plant in the Immortal Garden of the Lord, where the "Rose of Sharon, and the Lily of the valley, perfume the air with odoriferous gales, that fan the happy spirits of the just, who are shut in with the Lord of Hosts, the Mighty One of Israel." My beloved sisters, let us be ready for the Coming of our Lord and Master, who has given us such timely warnings, that we ought at any moment to be prepared for the Summons, when it is sent for us, to leave this state of mutability, that we may join our dear departed friends, who will gladly hail us on the blessed shore of Zion, where one day will be to us as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

The different situations which fall to my lot here, evidence to me, that all things shall work together for my everlasting profit, as well as my present good; therefore it sufficeth me to be separated in body thousands of miles from you, my ever dear sisters; knowing we all shall meet our deceased relatives, who have escaped from the pollutions of this world, and gone to Glory a little before us! Yes, my dear sisters, we shall meet to part no more, in the Regions of peace and joy, where our happy souls shall overflow with Love Divine forever.

For many years, I have experienced a progressive Righteousness, which I conceive to be imparted through Living Faith on the Son of God, who draws my heart from all visible objects, that I may delight myself in the Supreme Being, who leads me to love all His creatures, and lay aside my own ease and present comfort; that I might administer to souls out of His fulness, so that they might also glorify His Adorable Person, dignified with Power and Riches, which will not be diminished, when millions of ages have performed His admirable pleasure, to shew forth His Love and Goodness, to all the Redeemed of the Lord. Sometimes I am extolled by my beloved friends.

who cease not to care for me; and I then know a storm is near, and abasement will succeed: but as the praises of men afford me no comfort, neither can all manner of evil suspicions, formed unjustly against me, deprive me of the sure and certain Hope in Jesus Christ, which is an anchor to the soul, that storms and waves are not able to move, when once founded on the shore of His Dying Love.

In New York I abode several weeks, having meetings in all directions of the city, against my own inclination, fearing it would effectually shut up my way among the Friends; but the more I was opposed to it in my own mind, the more it appeared my duty to my God, who Has put me forth, though foolish and weak in my own eyes, as well as in the sight of many others; who, by report, will make me base also, if God were not to fulfil this promise, "No weapon formed against thee shall prosper," which has many times been faithfully accomplished by my Gracious Sovereign.

I have not been able to walk much, by excessive debility, and a violent pain in my left side; and this exposed me to the insults of many, who said I was "Growing high-minded, and could walk if I would." Alas! what would have become of me, if my Heavenly Father had not raised me up a new friend every time that I wanted a fresh supply of money to pay for my coach hire, that I might obey Him? Quakers, Methodists, Episcopalians, and many who have no name among professors, would put the exact sum in my hand for that time; and perhaps, I never had seen them before, and knew not where to find them again. Thus my sisters, you see, by my Bountiful Provider, that I have never once been exposed to know greater necessity than I could go through comfortably, with resignation.

What a mercy I am stripped of man, depending on God alone, who always did help me? Who now is kind unto me, in defiance of all who oppose my preaching the Glorious Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ? It is my delight to speak for God honourably; for I am confirmed in His Love and Care over me, and I know He will give me favour in

the sight of some, who will be father, mother, brother, sister, and as son, or daughter: for, this was the promise of my Master Jesus, before I came forth into a strange land; and I live to see the Kingdom of Grace flourish on earth, among such who do the will of my Heavenly Father: therefore I can call them, "My brother, and sister, and mother."

Last night sweet music attracted my ears, and refreshing sleep rested my body, which I was blessed with, as I have not had one night's sleep for one week before; travailing in my soul from month to month, that "Righteousness may cover the earth." In all my ways, I see none whom I would change with, although my faith is at seasons almost ready to stagger, when the fiery darts of satan come so thick upon me, that I can only shield myself by hiding as under His Protecting Wings, where I remain until my faith is either strengthened, or increased to bear a fresh contest: but you, my beloved sisters, know this; having many times witnessed my courage, and undaunted zeal, for the conversion of precious souls, hanging as over the mouth of hell, just in the possession of the fiery dragon; which has made me risk my life at times, in visiting those, whom baleful diseases had marked for their prey, unprepared to die; so it is no wonder, that his fiery darts are shot with flaming rage, to daunt and prevent my faith, if possible, exercising its power on the Slaughtered Lamb, whose Merit is able to save a thousand worlds like this, enveloped through his malice to the purity of King Jesus, who is my Lawful Bridegroom, by self-denial, and an humble trust upon His Name, for endless joy and peace. As I am passing through time, I find no family without difficulties to exercise them, although they may have gold, silver, and an abundance of fine linen to array themselves with.

While I am sitting with my pen in this handsome river, I seem to have the angels to surround me, making every thing I behold to appear delightful, there being a calm, and beautiful landscape just before me: but my endear-

ed sisters, how would your company add to my present bliss! if I may form an idea, according to the nature of things; yet, though there is no possibility of an outward interview, our spirits may converse with each other, and reciprocally be indulged every day, when we wait upon God, to renew our minds in Righteousness! I had a little cabin to myself up the North river, and now enjoy the same privilege, that I may worship the King in His Temple; and I often desire to impart my pleasures to you; but, bitter, as well as sweet, are mixed with them, if ever you have the joy I partake of: but why should I wish you to drink of the spring, when the Fountain is free for all? come then to the Immortal River, and quench your thirsty souls: for I know ye are longing after the Water of Life, and cannot be satiated till ye find the Fountain overflow your earthen vessels.

I appointed a meeting in one of the playhouses in N. York, where were a number of the vilest sinners. When I arose to speak to them, I looked several times round, weeping over them, and so took my text, "Come see a man, which told me all things that ever I did; is not this the Christ?" which was a melting testimony to many who were polluted as the "Woman of Samaria;" and I was glad to hear, the week following, the house was taken down: for it appeared to me as a sink of iniquity, where many base crimes had been committed.

In the bonds of natural affection, I remain your beloved sister, whom God hath severed for a season from you, that the work of the Lord might be done, which I was born for; being baptized with the Baptism of the Son of God, to complete His Will.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

On board of the Victory, 4th 9th mo. 1805.

I THOUGHT when waking this morning, I could not employ my time better than address my dear A. E. by recounting over some of the past mercies of the Lord, that were manifested when under great indisposition of body.

Thou hast known more of my difficulties, than any other person in this country; yet thou never didst witness me forsook of God, or man: for as one person wearied in aiding me from meeting to meeting, another came forward, and lent me the necessary assistance that I required. I ask, then, have I cause to fear respecting the line of my duty? If I had been mistaken, the Lord would have left me to fight my own battles by this time, and find my way as I could. It is true N——— S——— refused me the Methodist meeting house of your City, so I went to visit seven hundred poor persons, who were in the Almshouse, and had two meetings with the Universalists; which I thank him for, as he prepared my heart for my labour, by giving me a denial, as an hireling, whom I think will step forward, and make merchandise of the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ if he can: however, in the next world, he will not have power to prevent me standing before the throne of the Lord God of Hosts, which I mean to do, through obedience to the Spirit, and passiveness of mind, to reconcile to those things that I cannot alter, and therefore see them over-ruled for the humbling of my soul, and the perfecting of my patience. Let us be vigilant, always watching the Voice of our Shepherd, who hath taken up His abode in our souls, that we might not have to say we were without an High Priest to Atone for our sins; or a Counsellor to direct in every intricate path.

It may be, now and then, my way is hedged up for a moment, to try my fortitude, whether I will press my way through a crowd of difficulties, which lay in the road to Zion, or prove to others my persevering spirit, that is willing to go, at all events, to the Land of Felicity, where peace and joy will compensate for all the hardships we meet with on earth. How few can force through all the thorns and briers which obstruct the entrance into Life! Methinks, I often feel men as thorns, which pierce me keenly: but I remember the thorny crown my Master wore upon His Sacred Head, when hanging, Bleeding on the Tree. Many provocations I have had from the fruit-

less professors, but I have judged it best not to say much, believing every one shall suffer adequate punishment for their offences, either in this life or that which is to come. I freely forgive my bitterest enemies; for I think they have the worst of it, in case they slander me; or try to block up my way in passing along. At seasons, I move unnoticed, and so deceive the adversary; but when I speak of Faith, or its effects, he is ready to devour me, by stirring up the high-minded and envious against me; yet I submissively labour to be quiet, eyeing the recompense in my Father's Kingdom; and the Lamb of God. I know my end in this life will come, which will be glorious: for, I often converse with death! and am no stranger to the grave, that waits to receive my corruptible body, which is worn out with a variety of sufferings that refine the soul, when patiently doing the Will of the Lord.

I hope my dear sister will imitate the Great Example of Righteousness, who alone is able to keep, and lead us on to the perfection which is manifested in His Spotless Character. In all our straits may we apply to Him who sees our necessities, and delights in our complete happiness. Nothing is wanting to add to the bliss of them that Fear the Lord; if they ask in faith, believing, they shall receive what they have need of, according to the promise, "They that fear the Lord shall lack no good thing." What we have to do, is to abide under the sacred influence of His Spirit; which will restrain us from evil, eyeing God in all our lawful pursuits, either spiritual or temporal; expecting His blessing upon all we take in hand. Thou, my dear friend, hast witnessed with me, not only His Preserving Arm around thee; but His Tender Care to provide for thee, above thy expectation, and we have had it in our power to aid such as have little Faith, and proclaim glad tidings to them who have ears to hear, and hearts to understand.

The Lord has called me from a comfortable habitation, to minister, spiritually, to those who sit under the shadow of death, and are buried in the grave of unbelief: but thou

art called to entertain strangers, and art visited by angels unawares it may be, when thou hast no such expectation; therefore, bear in remembrance thy dignified office, and with me faithfully occupy thy talent of love a few years longer, then the reward will sweeten the bitters, that are crosses and disappointments, with temptations and afflictions, which beset the righteous, to invigorate, not to impede their progress; unless they grow weary, and wax cold in His Love.

When I am convinced it is right for me to move from one place to another, I do not say, Lord, how shall I get there, having no money? but in Faith, I believe I shall reach there; and so a way always opens for me to pass along, that I may faithfully fulfil the Lord's appointments, which He manifests in my heart, as I attend to know and do His Sovereign Will.

I thought a few sentences like those, might raise in thee an holy desire to practise, with me, those duties we are called to, and qualified individually for; while many are living below their privileges, and grossly mistake in the most important things of time, which, when elapsed, they will find their error, that cannot be remedied. As thou hast wept at seasons on account of the hardness that individuals have encouraged against me, so thou hast been with me often, when our joy was exceeding great, which was produced by obedience on my part, and the Care of God, whose Love opened my mouth, notwithstanding a Host stood up against me.

My beloved friend, as thou hast freely partook of my joys and sorrows, I hope thou wilt make a right use of both, and improve the talent of Light that is in thy mind, then the Glory of God will shine conspicuously through thy mortal body, and thou wilt bear the Image of the Heavenly. Thou hast been restored lately, as from the grave: therefore, in the name of God, I excite thee to diligence, there being but one step betwixt us and death. Thou knowest my faithfulness hath not spared many: neither have I omitted my duty in telling thee, that I think thou

art not so fully given up, or dedicated to the Lord, as He requireth of thee. Accept of my incitement, as from the Voice of Him who hath inclined me, at this time to use my pen for our mutual edification.

I hope thou wilt read those lines, when I am separated from thee, thousands of miles, and console thyself with the hope of my continuing steadfast, in what I am called to by the Providence of my God, who looketh not upon a handsome stature more than a humble heart; no, my beloved, beauty, wit, riches, honours, and earthly wisdom, are all common things with Him; and He preferreth the lowly in mind, to all the transient glories which many boast themselves of. What a mercy His Grace hath measurably wrought in us resignation to His Will, be our sufferings ever so numerous, or come from the quarter we the least expect! My present dispensation, obligates me to various persons, although I receive no money, unless I ask the Lord to incline such a man, or woman, if He sees meet; or raise me up friends, whom He knows are waiting to know, and do His Pleasure: therefore, the Lord disposes their hearts tenderly towards me; but, if I think my obligations have been many, and fear wearying them, I then cease praying, and their friendship also, in this respect, ceases; and another door is open, or another spring found; so, I apply to the same means as before, and pray until I am supplied continually. This day's paper I conclude with a passage of Holy Writ, which I opened for thee; and which impressed my mind with power concerning thee. Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, "A man of God came unto me, and his countenance, was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name." Mayest thou be the mother of a Spiritual Child, who shall grow up in thee, to slay all thy enemies and inbred foes, that resemble the nations whom Moses and Joshua drove out, that the Typical Canaan might be possessed in peace. I am also assured, that thou wilt bring forth a natural child, which is already conceiv-

ed, and appointed to be holiness to the Lord; therefore, preserve the fruit of thy womb holy, as a Special Command from God, who visited the wife of Manoah, because she was a virtuous, wise woman. Mark my prophecy.

In much affection I conclude, bearing in remembrance, that thou art one of my most valuable earthly friends at the present; and I wish, by virtue of holiness, and works of Faith, thou mayest long continue my sympathizing sister, raised up by God alone, in a time of great affiiction.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

P. S. We have just left Long-Island, which we have been three days in reaching the end of. I suppose it is an hundred and twenty miles. [*Rochester, on board of the Victory, 5th 9th mo.* 1805.]

A rough sea, the past day, and want of sleep for three nights, make me languid and dull; but patience must exercise herself, and then the soul will passively come off victoriously, as heretofore, when tried.

I have wept, on beholding my situation, moving to Boston; having no letter of recommendation, nor no friend I can apply to for a home or money. How solitary is my life, when I look at it with the naked eye, and set aside Faith, which supports by the Power of God! I again adopt this language, "Whom have I in Heaven but Thee, and there is none upon earth that I desire beside Thee?" Be Thou my Comforter, Director, and Sure Friend, where I am going: for I have no one else to depend on. Thou hast stripped me of all creatures; and Thou continuest keeping me thus: therefore, leave me not, or I shall be undone in my present situation. Thou knowest what I have to do; and where I must lodge! but for my part, I know not where I shall abide; I only can rest upon Thy past Goodness, when I was circumstanced in the same manner, which has always brought Thy Delivering Arm to assist in every exigence! Never didst Thou forsake me. Never wilt Thou, if obedient to Thy Command: and I can appeal to Thee, that it is in obedience to the Cross that I am going, and dare not move from it, lest a deviation from Thy Will

plunge me into greater difficulties. Help me, O my God! to rely on Thee, by counting over Thy Mercies, that are manifold, more in number than the hairs of my head, which have followed me ever since I hung upon my mother's breast; and even while I have wandered from Nation to Nation, observing the path Thou hast called me into, while I follow the Living Shepherd.

When at first I came into this land, all were strangers, whom I never saw before; but being on the Lord's Message, my way cleared before me: so I have hope again, as I am answering His Purpose, in going to deliver, not only my own soul from the burning fever, but I verily believe some soul from the burning gulf, through the "Effectual fervent prayer" of the Spirit of God, in that part of His Vineyard which my feet have never yet trod. The reward I ask is peace to my own soul; and a blessing to attend this small endeavour: so that some may be gathered to Thy Fold of Love.

All my expenses have hitherto been upon Thee, my Gracious Father, and Thou hast always supplied my returning wants, as they revolve: therefore a confidence in Thee should be maintained by watching evermore; but I feel the tempter near, to discourage me in all my engagements; and I am sometimes brought into thraldom by attending to his suggestions, when it is my own ease that he wants me to consult.

A few moments I have been admiring Martha's Vineyard, which we are close by; and if I might have tarried here, I should have preferred it to going forward; but the Will of the Lord must be done in me, and by me.

If I ever saw the Goodness of God, it was in resigning me to my situation, while a poor unhappy woman, a passenger, strove to make us all miserable with her complaints.——— I laid down my pen to survey the Vineyard; and since that we have harboured, the wind being contrary. In the Lord's Hand I remain; let Him do with me as He sees it meet. [*Rochester*, 6*th* 9*th mo.* 1805.]

Another day is approached, and I am spared to tell of

the Goodness of my God, during the past night. When I was resigned to my lot, my kind Captain took me ashore to his mother's house, where I abode, and had some sweet refreshing sleep, to revive tired nature; but this is not my resting place, though I was welcome to what the residence afforded, and had a comfortable time with the mistress of the house, both last night and this morning, she being religiously impressed, and desirous to know the way to Heaven, although she is no member of a church on earth. Her heart seems open to entertain me, and her ears attentive to what she can hear of the Truth, that she might profit thereby. How pleasant is it to hear from this stranger, a confession of her being followed with the Mercies of the Lord, and an ardent solicitude to become a real follower of our Lord Jesus Christ, in the way of His Self-denial Cross; which is refreshing to my soul, and unites my spirit unto her also, to pray the Father, that he would teach her by the Holy Ghost, who is waiting to gather her to the Holy Flock!

My endeared A. E. how frequently is my mind called from other objects, to converse with thee; and I suppose I can assign the reason why it is so! Is it not thy continual thoughts, which run after me? Is not thy spirit united to mine in a living union, which cannot be separated by time or distance? no, my precious sister, bodies divided will never lessen our love for each other; because it is Jesus who cements, Jesus who lives in us, reigns over our passions, governs our actions, and leads us to sympathize with each other. Thy unwearied diligence to a stranger forces tears of gratitude from my eyes, that flow from a generous heart, which is filled with pity, and sympathetic wo, on thy account! I feel the bitterness of thy soul for me: but my friend, dry up thy tears! grieve not for persecutions, that await me, and follow thee on my behalf; for a joyful day will succeed this painful travail, that will produce thee unspeakable comfort, even in this life, if we only love as little children, whose wrath is appeased in a moment with the greatest foe; for malice they

have not learned, being strangers to revenge and pride. At present I feel resigned to my lot, and envy not the rich or great: neither do I believe it the Will of the Lord that I should tarry long in one place. Often when I am reproached, I feel bitterly the injury; yet as I look at our Holy Jesus Expiring on the Cross, I cry out in my Master's Language, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do!" Let us always try to eye the Lamb, and then hardness will not gain ground in our hearts, against the greatest opposer we have.

My pen being occupied, may calm thy rising fears on my behalf, when solitary sitting, and filled with too anxious care about my preservation: or how it fares with me while among strangers! Remember God's Omnipresence, I entreat thee, and guard thy heart lest thou dost distrust Him, who filleth Heaven with His Glory, and earth with His Marvellous Providence. All on a sudden, while I was writing how I had fared at a strange house, my thoughts were turned, and fixed on thee, which digression I apologize for, though I know I cannot fix on one earthly friend, who has taken greater pains to assuage my grief, and carry my weight of wo, which I am truly sensible of, and now try to quiet thy glowing passion of sincere love, that sometimes rises higher than need requires; fearing I shall want the common necessaries of life: I shall never want any good thing, which is laid up for the obedient: therefore, cast thy care upon the Lord, who is my Shepherd, and He will take charge of me, though many oppose my moving in this line of duty. The prospect of seeing thee, after a few days are fled into Eternity, promises fresh happiness, mixed with painful desire that the moment was at hand.

As I finished the upper line, a message came for me to go on shore, to spend the day: for I was obliged to fetch some things, which had nigh cost me my life, as I was going down the vessel side into the boat; the men being intoxicated, went off from the sloop, supposing I was with them, while I hung suspended by a boy's arm, knee deep

in the water, astonished at myself, betwixt life and death, until they looked behind them, and returned to relieve me out of my misery and great surprise, that they had brought me into by their folly. I whirled round and round, with my whole weight on a rope, which he gave me, and as a stone in the air, hanging by the Power of Jehovah, who strengthened me to preserve my life at this critical juncture: for I could not speak, only adore silently a God of Wonder, who shewed me that death was in every step of my life; and that I should not be preserved from so many dangers, but through His Interposing Arm, that now was around me, to protect me from the rage of satan, who many ways has sought to destroy my natural life; as he cannot pluck me out of King Immanuel's Hand, being His by voluntary choice from a child. I stripped off all my wet clothes, and went to bed, having such a violent pain in my left side, that I was apprehensive of an inflammation, from the consequence of the great exertion I made to keep myself as high out of the water as I could. When I was recovered from the fainting, I arose, and was told that there was an Indian woman lying on a death-bed, who had been given to intoxication, and had made no preparation to meet God; but said, "I shall be saved by the prayers of the righteous." I told my Captain's mother to go with me there, with those words, "If she has Faith to believe that she will be saved by prayer," I have Faith to believe she will be saved through prayer; and so went in the Name of the Living God, who had snatched me from a watery grave, to be the blessed means, in His Hands, to struggle by prayer, for Eternal Life for this poor sinner. She was laid on a bed alone, as her sister was gone out to wash linen, to procure them bread. Enquiring what her affliction was, I found her foot one mass of corruption, which being uncovered, the flies had got to it, and live worms were in it, which filled me with dread awe, having never seen human nature thus far degraded; though I have heard with my ears, and know it is recorded in the Scriptures, that "Herod, arrayed in royal apparel,

sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them: and the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a God, and not of a man; and immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the Glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost." I fell on my knees, and interceded for Jesus Christ's sake, that God would have mercy on her, feeling her very sins in my soul and body, which made me pray vehemently unto the Father of all flesh, to look in pity upon this condemned sinner, who was at the point of death. When I arose I told her how able Jesus was to save her, and with dread awe cried out, "He was wounded for thy transgressions, He was bruised for thy iniquities, the chastisement of thy peace was upon Him, and with His stripes thou shalt be healed:" for faith assured me the Lord would save her. From thence I went to visit a man who fell from the stage, and narrowly escaped death by the Mercy of God. Several women present, joined in supplication, and were thankful for the opportunity, as well as the sick man. [*Rochester, 7th 9th mo.* 1805.]

I went to see a number of dear children this day, and was much pleased with their conduct while in the school, attentive to my advice, and remarkable still; which prepared my mind to desire a meeting with their parents, if possible; and silently breathing to the Lord, that the way might be prepared, as I was supping with my Captain, a number of youths (sailors) came and requested that I would have a meeting there, and said, "We will fix seats in a large new house that is building, and inform the people of your intention;" to which I agreed immediately, seeing it an answer to prayer, and the Will of my Master Jesus, who brought me hither to instruct the ignorant. The people collected together in one hour, and were peaceable beyond my expectation, which afforded me solid comfort, to see such a goodly number; and as my mouth was for God to speak through, I trust it will be a blessing to the people; then He will receive the thanks due unto His Adorable Name, for bringing me there.

As I was going home, I said in my heart, I would have gone to see this woman if I were not so weary; but I will go in the morning. The Spirit of God replied in answer, "Thou hadst better go now, she will be dead in the morning:" so I took my Counsellor's advice, and found her breathing after God, and near her end. The stench was almost insupportable; but I bore it from nine till eleven: praying an hour, and sitting in silence another; and while thus occupied, I heard the most delightful music that can be imagined, and was informed by my Master, that angels were hovering round her, to convey her spirit, as Lazarus's was, to the regions of peace and joy, where she will see that Jesus who paid her debt, and suffered ignominiously in her stead. Two women were going to stay all night with her, or I would have continued my visit as long as she abode among mortals. From eleven, until three in the morning, she expressed her gratitude to her Lord and Saviour, by saying, "O! what hath my dear Jesus suffered for me? O! what hath my dear Jesus suffered for me?" and then fell asleep in peace to fulfil the prophecy, "He shall take the heathen for His Heritage, and the uttermost part of the earth for His Possession." When I found there was no one to attend her funeral, the Presbyterian minister being absent, and no other sect of professors in the place, I informed the people that I should have a meeting at the house where her corpse was, before she was sown in corruption, that she might return to dust, and rise a glorified body at the Great Day, when small and great shall come forth as Lazarus did, when Jesus Commanded him, to glorify his own Power, being the Resurrection. [*Rochester, 8th 9th mo.* 1805.]

A large number attended the funeral, and two of her sisters, who, weeping so much for her that was dead, I tried to comfort them with the words of Jesus, when the women "Bewailed and lamented Him," "Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children;" signifying she was at rest, and not to be wept for, having repented of her sins, and obtained mercy, through faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

I am thankful we came hither, having had a sweet time with the people; and I believe they will long remember it; for they seem to be like sheep whom the Lord Jesus, the Merciful Shepherd, will gather to His Fold.

I went this morning to see a cripple, who was anxious for my going; and I verily believe she possessed miraculous faith, if she would exercise it on the Power of God; then the lame would walk, and praise God as they did when Jesus cured in the days of His flesh.

I have not heard one complaint since I was here, which humbles me in the Presence of my Father, who declared that a root of bitterness should not spring up in this place: neither should an enemy sow tares.

A mother and her daughter being at variance with each other, I thought it my duty to call on both, to reconcile two who had not spoke to one another for months. I wish their dreadful prejudice may be removed; for I pity them both, and advised each to forgive as little children. After this I went to visit one distressed in mind, and I told her I should meet her in Heaven. We had a precious time in supplication, and I felt united to her in sweet love and sympathy.

My Captain kept his packet in two days longer than he would, to accommodate the people, who were not willing to part with me; and if I went out of one room into another, they all followed me, so that I could not be alone a few minutes if I were ever so desirous of it. Sometimes I thought if an angel had come from Heaven, they could not have shewed greater respect than they did to me, which made my tribulated spirit both humble and glad: for satan was not permitted to raise lies, or inflame the minds of any against me. Our last meeting was at the residence where I abode, which was attended with the Power of God so much, that I was astonished at His Stupendous Love; and cannot do less than record it to the honour of my God, who Has Graciously helped me to disseminate the Glorious Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. [10*th* 9*th mo.* 1805, *on board of the Victory.*]

How marvellous are the ways of the Great Creator, who directs my soul to Fear Him daily, so that I dare not go contrary to His Divine command, when I am clearly convinced that He requires me to do any thing for Him; knowing He can strike me in a moment, with the most dreadful disease, that I see my fellow-creatures groaning under. This poor Indian sister of mine, was so corrupted, from her toes to her knee, that I was almost ready to faint away with the deadly scent, when sitting with her, and praying by her bed side; but the Fear of the Lord strengthened me to do His Will, as well as awe my mind with the sense of my own mortality. Notwithstanding the corruptible state of her body, I would not have left her till she had breathed her last, if duty had required; but I suppose others were appointed to care for the body, while the weight of her soul lay on me, as an instrument to bring her to God, by faith and prayer, through the Merit of the Merciful Intercessor, who met this squaw in her own way, she believing in the prayers of the righteous, prevailing with the Father, who constrained her, by His Spirit, to utter this language also: "O! how much has my dear Jesus suffered for me!" I hope her four sisters will obtain mercy, and let this proof of God's Love work in their hearts a mighty change.

Sweet peace is the result of my obedience; and O! that I could prevail over sinners to believe in the Redeemer of the world, whom they crucify every hour, by denying the Virtue of His Merit. Surely ye are bought with the price of His Precious Blood, spilt on Calvary for all Nations, without exception. If a finite creature has this intense desire for the Salvation of all Nations, how great must the Love of the Father be, who is Infinite in Love, Mercy, and Goodness; bearing with sinners, till they evidence to all around, that they prefer death to life; and had rather dwell with accursed spirits, than be companions with angels. These must witness, as was His Clemency, so is His Justice, that could not prevail over Mercy, till their measure of iniquity had filled up the measure of God's wrath

due to their malignant crimes; which they committed against Him, and His Son Jesus, who took upon Him their transgressions, and made satisfaction in their behalf, in case they had believed in His Obedience of fulfilling the Law, and the Virtue of His Atoning Power, that saveth all who come humbly to Him, as hell-deserving sinners, unable to help themselves, or deliver soul and body from the snare of satan, who has bound them with the chains of unbelief and darkness.

Yesterday, at ten in the morning, we left Rochester, and now we are passing Boston light-house, nine miles from the city, the sun being two hours high; and I feel desirous that I may not have lodgings to seek; yea, I feel anxious to stay on board this night also; but if I had any kind friend who knew me, then I should be rejoiced to go on shore, to tell how the Lord had helped me to the present. [*On board of the Victory*, 11*th* 9*th mo.* 1805.]

To Abigail Eames.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

Last night, when we came at the fort, three miles from Boston, the officers ordered us to return back to the Hospital for a pass, we being from New York, and the fever having broke out since our departure. We felt it trying, to trace back through the water four miles, to ride quarantine, off at Rainsford's Island; but, submission to the Will of God, must at all times be accomplished; yet how hard is it to say, on all occasions, "Thy Will be done." As clay in the Great Potter's Hand, I am laying, soul and body, to fashion and form as He pleases; therefore I shall know what is His Mind respecting me; for I dare not desire any thing contrary to His Wisdom, or I am punished with my own request, which I dread as much as His Displeasure.

Thou wilt be anxious for my return, sooner than it is possible for me to come; though I move as swiftly as I can, that I may finish my work on earth by noon. These holy breathings are from His Spirit, who groans within me, for the Kingdom of Christ to come, with Power, into the hearts

of such who laugh at the idea of the Father giving His Only Son to die for miserable sinners.

The Death of Jesus Christ is Mysterious to millions, because, "No man can call Jesus Lord, but by the Holy Ghost;" and the Holy Ghost they deny operating on man's spirit; consequently they quench it, and are at length given up to believe a lie, working all manner of evil, according to their vile inclination, which would not be subjected by "The manifestation of the Spirit," that He freely communicates to every one, to profit thereby. What a favour, we are not of antichrist, who deceives the world, by denying the authenticity of the Christian's faith? Let us then walk as the wise, and not as fools, seeing our works shall be made manifest before all Nations, when the Judge shall reveal every secret thing, which has not been brought to light, to the justification of the righteous, and final condemnation of the wicked.

I often feel solicitous for thee, to double thy diligence; for I know thou art behind many of the spiritual labourers in thy own vineyard. Take my advice then, and with thy real friend, apply momentally to the Head of the Church: so shall we receive ability to go forward in His Glorious Work, rooting out every bitter plant which springs up in the garden of the Lord, beautified with the pleasant plants of righteousness, that yield the fruits of the Spirit, faith, hope and love. It behoves us to watch over each other; and there is a great obligation on my part to be faithful to thee, having largely partook of thy sincere affection, during the period I resided with thee. For forty days before I came under thy roof, my language was "Foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests, but the Son of man hath not where to lay His Head." Believe me if I say as my Master was, so I the disciple, have many times been; and must have remained so, if the Merciful Jesus had not prepared the way before me; for there seemed no room for me in many houses, where they knew that I was a stranger in a strange land: and some would have banished me from the city, to prevent the good which the Lord had appoint-

ed for me to do: but methinks satan will yet receive a deadly blow, from one whom he has raised up the formal hypocrites to persecute by their malicious tongues.

Thy midnight watches for three weeks, and sympathetic tears on my account, (when exhausted with my Gospel Labour) demand my utmost solicitude for thy growth in the hidden Life, which my efforts shall not be wanting to promote; therefore, bear with me when I tell thee, thy former Heaven and earth must pass away, that thou mayest hear the Voice of God proclaim, by His Spirit, in thy heart, "Behold I make all things new." This will not surprise thee, I trust, to tell thee that our old experience of God and divine things, is like this Heaven and earth, which must pass away, that the Power of the Highest may be revealed, in making all things new, that the Glory of the Lord may shine conspicuously around; so we, when we are divinely transformed into new moulds, our brightness will be discovered, and we shall impart of our seraphic joys to each other; and witness we are the followers of the Lamb, who walk with Him in spotless white.

The whole of my time I spend alone, except when I go out to get my victuals. Captain Luce has very little profane language in his vessel, which makes it agreeable, and he is kind to me, so that I am as happy as my situation can render me; being one of Zion's continual mourners, because the prince of iniquity strives to lay waste the knowledge of the Lord Jesus in every place. I pray the Father to sanctify us, soul, body, and spirit, that we may testify to the world, we are His adopted daughters, who through His might, overcome all our combined foes, the world, flesh, and satan's host, who are watching the door, if haply they may get entrance, when we are supposing ourselves securely guarded by Prince Immanuel, who requires us to wait at the door-post for directions, and keep from sin of every nature, separating ourselves especially from the unholy, lest they contaminate us with their pollutions, which they indulge themselves in, glorying in their shame, because their deeds are evil.

I conclude, with a hope of boundless bliss for us each, trusting in the Redeemer's Mercy, to accomplish His great work, which He is completing by all the various dispensations of our lives that we have passed through, since we became mutable creatures, exposed to ten thousand dangers, which we cannot see but by the Spirit's Light, who is ever ready to assist us in all our weakness, and will preserve us from every danger, if we put our whole trust in Him, and confide in His Goodness with implicit faith.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

[*On board of Victory, off Rainsford's Island, 12th 9th mo.* 1805.]

An unexpected calm possesses my soul this day! laying in the Hands of the Almighty with resignation: He seeing meet to confine us here by His Providence, to answer His purpose of shewing us, that all seasons are in His Power, and that we can only move at His pleasure, or through His direction, holding all His Messengers of Vengeance in subserviency, to command to do His Offices of Justice at any moment, when the measure of their iniquities are filled up, as Jehovah hath waited with long-suffering Love for many years; that they might be their own accusers in the Day of Retribution.

Submission to His Divine Authority I labour for with all my might, and I find a growing in the Lord, by the acquiescence I feel in all times of difficulty; yet I am tempted to murmur, or complain at seasons, as did the Israelites of old; but when I am assaulted with this grievous temptation, I overcome through the Strength of Jesus, who bears rule within, and puts down my foes beneath His feet, who are disarmed by His Command, and conquered through His Skill. I long to live each moment for Eternity, as it appears the grave waits to receive me, and this hand which my pen occupies, must become a feast for the worms, and the admirable bones crumble into dust, that they may return into their original state; that God may form an Immortal Structure, fashioned like unto His Body, which being Glorious, did not see corruption, because it

was Begotten through the Power of God, of Incorruptible Seed, and appointed to be the First Fruits of them who are fallen asleep. Roll on ye fleeting moments which hasten my departure from a scene of sorrow, to the transcendent joys of yonder bright world, where glorified spirits reside, worshipping their Maker with incessant praises, which they learn from the Angelic Throng, who have reverentially adored the Author of their spiritual existence, from the blessed era when they first were fashioned by His Wisdom, for His praise. A bliss like your's suits my immortal spirit, that seems like a spark of Celestial Glory, derived from His Immense Divinity, who quickens all with animal life, as well as with divine. The uninterrupted peace will come, then silent sorrow shall be rewarded with life everlasting, and a long Holy-Day of pleasure, will compensate for scorn, poverty, reproach, and a variety of sufferings, which a Christian's life is surrounded with, while in this state of mutability. In full, and certain hope of this extatic joy I close the day; looking for Immortality by the Merit of Jesus Christ, whose I am, and whom I have revered from the dawn of life, in this terrestrial globe, which shall be dissolved by fire, at the coming of my God, when the Heaven and earth shall pass away, with His Refulgent Beams. [*Off at Rainsford, 13th 9th mo.* 1805.]

Having passed a tedious night, I apply my pen in search of happiness, if by this means, I can obtain it; for, often when I record my dreary night watches, and silent sorrow, I feel as one released, who has long been in chains of darkness. It is for thee, O reader! whoever thou art, that my experience stands here, an honour to Him who baptizes the living for the dead, in all ages of the world.

Why shouldst thou continue in sin, to make the children of the King of kings mourn all night? yea, they refuse to sit in peace; because thou art destroying thy soul by midnight revellings, or foolish jestings in the day. Remember, there is but the narrow limits of a span of time given thee to secure an eternal rest, which if thou dost

not regard, but squander away, I am clear of thy blood, having warned thee of the Awful Judgment, which will be a Day of Terror to the unconcerned. How thinkest thou, wilt thou stand His Presence, which shall melt the mountains, as wax before the fire? Hast thou contemplated His Indignation against the dissolute, which shall unavoidably be witnessed by every transgressor who dies in sin? Canst thou look at a Frowning Judge, and not tremble? If thou tremble not within the limits of Salvation offered, in His Name I tell thee, that thou wilt feel His Avenging Rod of Justice forever, which will break thee in pieces, like a potter's vessel; so that thou shalt acknowledge wailing, verily, He maketh all the unholy regard His vengeance, who would not revere His Love and Mercy. Methinks, while I mourn for thee, in thy thoughtless state, angels stand ready to rejoice over thee, in case thou wilt repent of thy past revellings, and humble thyself before the footstool of the Almighty, whose Sword of Justice is ready now to cut thee down. I am importunate, knowing the Terrors of God, when once His Wrath is let loose on the impenitent: for I have seen a sinner die an awful death, as well as the repenting sinner a glorious one, which happy lot, may it prove thine, to die in favour of that God, whom I acknowledge will be the dread of all the ungodly every where; and now is my dread, although I know He is my Father, Husband, Brother, and Truest Friend, who by His Spirit has come in to abide with me, while Immortality binds my soul to obey Him through the progressive Ages thereof. [*On board of Victory*, 14*th* 9*th mo.* 1805.]

To Abigail Eames.

How pleasant is the thought of dwelling with Jesus, our Merciful Redeemer. Dear friend, an evidence was given me lately, that we should stand firm in the Lord, abounding in His Knowledge; patiently waiting before Him, to worship Him acceptably with spiritual obedience. I long for an increase of His Holy Zeal to possess the soul of my precious friend, whom I feel cemented to by the attracting charms of the Love of the Father.

Thy early visitation is an unspeakable blessing, as thou didst not despise the influence of the Spirit, but hast been making some proficiency in righteousness, since the Son of God appeared unto thee, with His Vesture dipt in Blood, and spoke peace to thy troubled mind. Go on in the path of holiness, my sympathizing sister; for there is a growing in the hidden Life hourly, which few press after, looking to be justified by the Law, that is only as a school-master to bring us to Jesus, the Author and Finisher of our Faith. We in this glorious day, ought to evidence, experimentally, the difference betwixt the Law and the Gospel; for I think many of the Old Testament Saints, far outstrip the Christians we see now; notwithstanding Life and Immortality are clearly brought to light, by the Resurrection of our Lord Jesus Christ; whose Balmy Blood is the Remedy for every wound, sin has made in our diseased souls. Come hither, with me, continually; wash in the Fountain, that there may not appear any spot on our raiment henceforward; then we shall join hand in hand, urging our way to our Eternal Rest, that awaits us when we put off this corruptible robe, the covering of the soul. Perhaps, one will outstrip the other, and gain the reward first, which the Father dispenses to every welcome guest. My race is not yet finished, though I long to stand unclothed before Him, whom I love with intense desire, such as one would suppose a mortal creature could not possess. Many times I say, I am ripening for Eternity, and shall soon receive from Him, "Well done good and faithful servant, thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things; enter thou into the joy of thy Lord:" but at other seasons, it appears that my work is only begun, though I wish my sun to set at noon, bright and clear. What is thy expectation, beloved friend, who art moving with me to the Holy Zion, the City of our God? I think I heard thee say, thou dost not expect to sojourn in this vale of tears many days: therefore, be ready; for in an hour when thou thinkest not of, the midnight cry will awake thee, "Behold, the Bridegroom cometh;" then if thou

quittest thy tenement of clay before thy friend, whom thou sayest, "Is tied around thy heart as with ten thousand cords of love," surely thou wilt be one of those ministering spirits, that minister unto the heirs of Salvation, and consequently unto thy sister: for I believe I am an heir of Life; and often hear the songs of the spirits of the Just, who once like us were pressured with flesh and blood, which they have left behind. Ten years ago, or more, an intimate of mine addressed me thus, "If I go home to Glory first, I will visit you if God permit," and as she determined, so she has many times performed her promise in vocal music, or on a stringed instrument, but not such as we (in that day) were delighted by; and with astonishment I have silently revered the Maker of us both, for His condescension to me a worm. In justice to my aged friend, I say, if ever there was a spotless bride, I believe she was one, when her spirit returned back to God, which was three months after our engagement was fixed, she dying suddenly, by a lethargic disease, that had grieved her Heaven-born soul many years, being cumbered with her fleshly house, and blind for fifty years: yet how fine her sentiments were, how quick her penetration! noble and generous her heart, that was touched with every wo! every new calamity that was abroad in the world at large! angelic in her visage, that won my soul, and allied me to her's, as though one mould would fashion us in close communion to our God forever. Every thought of her heart she could tell to me; and unburthen her soul unto a friend, that admired her mind richly fraught with useful knowledge, that led her to meditate upon Jehovah's Vast Design, in Reinstating man to His Divine Favour once more. Many years her peace was made with God, and as an angel of the highest order, I view her now: for her spirit was so divine, that she was not fit to dwell with mortals longer; and very few could penetrate into her wisdom, it was so sublime. Ah me! I am left behind to point poor sinners the way to Calvary! while she is viewing the beatitudes of the Lowly Jesus, Clothed with His Royal Vesture, as the

Sovereign of the world, prepared for battle against Gog and Magog, who shall close the year of Jubilee, when the saint's number is complete, and Zion's children are all gathered in from east to west.

This will instruct thee, if thou dost purpose to be as pure as this highly honoured saint, whom I have spent many hours of pleasure with, in my intervals from grief. Alas! how often have I thought to gain the prize first, and minister to her, as she melodiously has charmed my mortal ears; yielding consolation to my enfeebled mind, while majestic awe filled with solemnity my soul, being in the Presence of my God, and departed spirits!

In the midst of my solitude, I often recollect thy wan cheek, and pale lips, when last I was with thee. My beloved friend, consider how many have been cut down, by the dreadful pestilence? and yet thou hast hitherto escaped the scourge, though death has been all around, sweeping away high and low; and the doleful sound of the heavy load of corpses thou hast heard many times, at midnight, when passing thy door, in the solemnity of thy soul, to the Potter's field. Let the Mercy of our God to us, soften our hearts, and humble our minds, while His Judgments still threaten N. York, which I have left with dread awe, lest my weak fabric should fall down before it was fully prepared to sow in corruption: it being the temple of the Holy Ghost, that the Spirit in me might minister to the prisoners, and poor, where the Lord does cast my lot. Had the Spirit been rejected, when I was warned to leave the city, I might now have fallen with the rest, who are dying daily, and fled from by their dearest friends, as loathsome creatures, whom God has marked with His heavy Scourge, fearing His Hand will follow them. My beloved sister, I owe my life unto my God, who wisely apprised me of the danger which I was in, coming from the fresh air, and fatigued almost to death, into the very entrance of the sepulchral scene of wo! Here shall it stand recorded to the Honour of my Gracious Father, who has fixed me most wisely to recover my strength, and health, having no cer-

tain place of abode, or country residence to fly unto, like many of your citizens, who shelter themselves, and leave the poor to perish among the arrows of death, which will find them, and me, at last: for none can escape the grave, unless the coming of our Lord shall change them who are alive, as "In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump."

We were noticed this morning, by the doctor of the Hospital on Rainsford's Island, that we must make up twenty-five days, from the time we left N. York, which is a long period, our poor passengers think. There is an Inn on this Island to accommodate strangers, as well as a Hospital for the sick; and when we came hither, I counted nine vessels. It is very pleasant to-day: but we have had cold boisterous weather before, since we came. While my pen glides along, I often say, O! if my precious friend were here, how happy should we be in viewing those little Islands all round! with the vessels riding quarantine, and telling of the Love of God which we have felt since our separation: but no earthly joy like this must possess my soul: no, here I am in my room, alone with God, that He may govern my will; and be worshipped by me from morn to night. Well! is it not better to converse with my Maker? surely thou wilt say yes; but poor unstable mortals are drawn aside by trivial things, which one would think Heaven-born souls would turn from with disdain, when they can behold the King of kings, and Lord of lords, the Everlasting Potentate, who now supports millions of bright spirits in Heaven; millions of us carnal minded creatures on earth; and fills with wrath the burning lake, where satan and his angels chose to reign, in preference to serving God in the bright World above.

I was going to conclude, but such holy joy doth fill my soul, that I thought it best to communicate it with my pen; and perhaps the tranquillity may suddenly be felt by thee, as thou art ever praying to our Heavenly Father to knit us in the bond of Gospel Love more closely, and to Himself, who Has unexpectedly formed a friendship betwixt

our souls; for I never thought to find an object more to impart my joys and sorrows to, in this vale of tears; having parted with those tender names that were dear to me; father, mother, brothers, sisters, and an earthly bosom friend, whom I fixed should be the partner of my life, till death divided by his fatal dart. I am pleasingly deceived by one who sought me out, who did avail herself of my company, though it was at the expense of making foes to us both; and who so great an enemy, as the subtle foe, who strives to sow discord wherever I come? I ask thee, is it not because I am willing to spend my life and last breath in the service of my God? I know right well, satan hates me with continued malice, grounded from infancy: because I vowed to love, and serve faithfully, the Lamb of God, He having Atoned for the fall, and all the actual transgressions of our lives, "When He had by Himself, Purged our sins," saith the Apostle Paul. There never was a day that I remember, when I did not love my Redeemer, though satan hath buffeted me within, and caused all manner of reproach to be said of me falsely, for Christ's sake; and sometimes I have thought he was bent on my destruction more than any other whom I knew: and yet, he never hath prevailed against me, to compel me to forsake my Lord; no, neither can he ever pluck me out of His Hand, which gathered me to His Fold, while I cleave to Him with obedience; continually praying to Him for direction, how to spend my few moments to the best advantage for the good of souls! Rapturous joy I possess, when I contemplate every day brings me nigher the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, where we shall both dwell in love forever; transported with new scenes of pleasure, such as we have no conception of here. Oh! my precious friend! let us die daily to the world, yea, and to ourselves, and each other; for it will not profit much, to amuse ourselves with any object, below the Three-One-God. We cannot love Him too ardently; but I feel jealous over thee, lest thou dost give me more affection than is my due; and I know there is danger on my part, being sensible of the care, and

anxious solicitude thou hast evidenced to me, which increases my sincere affection, as thou art mindful of me all day long. Why not forget a poor weak mortal? Why not lose sight of a shattered building, which is ready to fall with every blast of wind? I charge thee to love me less, and my Dying Jesus more. His Atributes are worthy of thy notice; dwell on His Justice to sinners, who would not be conquered by Redeeming Love. View His Mercy towards us, when there was no Intercessor betwixt God, and our first parents, who were driven forth from the Garden of the Lord, to till the ground by the sweat of their brow. Look at His Everlasting Love recovering us from the misery we were all brought into, by their sin of disobedience; and then all thy thoughts will centre in Him, who is worshipped by angels, archangels, and all the spirits of the just, from righteous Abel, to that spirit who has entered the Royal Palace, while I have sat writing to thee. Ye who are pure in heart, bow with reverence also before Him, although ye are clothed with corruption, earth, and worms; such as my beloved friend, and I are weighed down with.

This is the most delightful season that I have had since I took my leave of thee. My bliss is in the Father, the Wise Creator of my soul and body: in Jesus Christ, who has brought us out of the fall, and fixed us by His Power on Him, the Rock of Ages; whose Sanctifying Spirit hath set apart our souls to adore Him, the Invisible God, in our body or tabernacle, until we shall see Him Eye to Eye, and dwell with Him; being brought through much tribulation, and fashioned after His Image of Spotless White, being "The Brightness of the Father's Glory" or Eternal Excellency, and shall be acknowledged as God, who is all in all. [*Victory*, 16*th* 9*th mo.* 1805.]

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

I feel happy in the enjoyment of the Presence of my God, who has richly rewarded me for coming hither, though I am confined here, and cannot move further till our time is expired for riding quarantine. The Lord is Mysterious in His dealings to me, in giving extreme poverty of spirit;

then again enriching me with glorious hopes; such as I have not expected while a probationer on earth. Had I followed the advice of my friends, now I might have been in darkness: because it is the Will of the Father, that I should go from place to place, to testify of Him who Has anointed me with the Holy Ghost, and is purifying my heart from dead works, to worship Him with living obedience, which I manifest in the spiritual temple; being willing to adore Him with reverential awe, from the rising of the sun to the going down of the same. Some might wonder how I spend my time here; but if they were with me, they would testify my moments slided quickly, not hearing me tell how long the day was, while blessed with the smile of my never failing Friend! It is like Heaven below when I possess God in my soul, and enjoy this sweet peace, which I am loath to part with, when I have to be baptized for the dead; but methinks every baptism takes away some of my drossy nature from the spirit, that must be purged, from one year to another, that it may be more pure before it leaves this cumbersome clay; this loathsome prison: that God makes, by His power dwelling there, a Kingdom of Grace; a Kingdom of Glory; which is my evidence of an Eternal Rest; it being the "Substance of things hoped for."

A quiet habitation, how delightful is it! here would I sing my song of love, the Lord's song, with a melodious voice, tuned with thankfulness for poverty, and riches, for foes, as well as friends, for sickness after health: and baptisms for the dead, to succeed my present joy, if it still unites me more abundantly to Jesus, the Head of the Church Militant on earth, as well as the Church Triumphant above.

Eight days more, and then our number will be complete, and I trust qualifying strength given to enable me to pass through the fatigue which is likely to follow a respite so long, as unexpectedly I have been blessed with: having my Master in my heart, to comfort me, and make bitter things sweet, hard things easy, and rough paths

smooth. Who can annoy when He calms the soul? Who revive when He overwhelms? Under the shadow of His Wing, may I take shelter, and never seek another rest in finite things: for here is ease in pain, rest in toil, and safety when pursued by strongest foes, who hurl the fiery darts of death at me in disdain. [*On board of Victory, off Rainsford, 17th.*]

In fervent prayer I awoke early this morning, and continued till I was exhausted, and now I remain helpless until God doth breathe again on "those dry bones, and bid me live," by His Invigorating Strength: but I shall soon leave this fluctuating scene of joy and sorrow, to inherit an undisturbed peace, where an earthly house of clay shall not discommode; no, my spirit shall be exempted from feeble mortality, that has always cloyed me while a resident on earth; by reason of incidental maladies, that await corruption, which purest souls possess, till they return again to their Maker, who appointed them their lot in time; encircling them in clay, that their glory should magnify itself in dust. O! how admirable is the structure of the Heaven-born mind, who lays aside its quiet, and disturbs its felicity, with groaning for the wretched sons of men, who are bent to work their own destruction, let the Righteous God do what He will; and His humble followers pursue them with tears and sighs, entreating them for the sake of a Dying Jesus to repent, and come to Him for Life.

In my pilgrimage on earth, I have been bold to hunt poor profligates; and ever since my soul found mercy, laboured to snatch fire-brands from the pit, or burning furnace: but in Heaven it will be a tranquil state, while the wicked gnash, and mourn in vain: for their die will be cast; and their souls, which once was the pure breath of God, must abide the anguish of His tormenting Power, whose wrath shall be exhibited among these sons of dread and darkness, the circling round of Eternity.

Ah! little think the young and gay, the wild disorder that shall pain their minds, when they have taken their fill

of sensual bliss. Believe me then, ye sporting sons and daughters, who part with months and years, as though your days were trifling, as the silly toys, that steal away your hearts from God, your moments wasted, never can be recalled; and those you have, are a thousand times more valuable, than all the sparkling gems, or precious stones, you can procure on earth. Will you then, hearken to a friendly admonition in time? Will you relinquish your foolish gaieties, and your licentious hopes, which have already plunged millions into the burning gulf, through your debased minds, working mischief in every shape? Will you renounce the pride of this world, for the immortal pleasures of the just? if so, fear not the rage of persecuting sinners, nor the enmity of the carnal mind, which shall be slain by the Word within, who shall also chain down satan's power, and cast him out of his kingdom of darkness; overturning his empire in you to the ground; so that there may be a foundation laid of Righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost, whereon the Kingdom of Jesus Christ shall stand on the solid basis of Mercy, and Love Divine: then, O happy souls! ye will complete your work on earth, by fear and trembling; yes, I tell you, that "The fear of the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom, and to depart from evil is understanding."

How often have I trembled on your account! how many times those hands and knees, by His Power hath quaked again for guilty rebels, bold blasphemers, harlots and murderers, whom I invite to the supper of the Lamb! for all things are prepared; and a sumptuous table is richly spread, with His Sacred Body Broken; and the Blood that flowed from His Wounded Side on Calvary; where He Expired, and Finished your Salvation without money, or price. Shall a Spotless Lamb be Offered up in vain for you? Shall a Jesus, Bleed and Die with excruciating pain, wearing a Crown of Thorns in disdain for you? tell me, ye rebels, blasphemers, harlots, murderers, liars, and sinners of every sort; shall my Jesus, verily appear as an Angry Judge against you at last? May Heaven forbid:

and embitter all your sensual delights: but if after all, you pursue voluptuously those pleasures, which terminate in unutterable woes, and exclusion from a Righteous God! remember, my warning you, and trembling hands will not go unrewarded in Heaven, where every Saint's tears are treasured up in His Bottle, and every prayer Recorded in the Register on high, that shall be unfolded when the Volume of His Book lays open before all Nations. God sent you into this world to make of you shining lights forever: first to beam your light on earth, that you might brighter grow, by works of Mercy, and Persevering Grace, which (if faithful) it would end in resignation, and Love to God and man, His noble creature, whom He conveys back again to Himself as a part of His Divine Essence, to dwell with Him in the Realms of Peace, to Adore His Stupendous Love and Wisdom, in making man an Image after His own Likeness, who shall increase in lustre; and grow still more glorious, by being in the Presence of our God, who is perfect in all things, and delights to communicate His hidden Treasures to all, who will apply their hearts to Wisdom. Is not this a bliss worthy the pursuit of every rational mind, that is licentious through the growing vice of pride? Why not have pride to be as gods, which the spirits of the Just shall be considered, when they possess their Royal Robes, the spiritual covering of the soul, and the Righteousness of Him, who Reinstated them, not only in the former glory of Adam, but entitles them to eat of the Tree of Life; that they may live in Immortality the growing Ages of Eternity?

What is this Tree of Life, say some in scorn? well, I tell thee, thou blind infatuated Child, it is the Lamb of God who has taken away their sin of disobedience: for He hath said, "I am the True Vine, and my Father is the Husbandman;" "I am the Living Bread, which came down from Heaven: if any man eat of this Bread he shall live forever: and the Bread that I will give, is my Flesh, which I will give for the life of the world." "I am that Bread of Life." "This is the Bread which cometh down

from Heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die." "I am He that Liveth, and was Dead; and, behold, I am Alive for evermore, Amen; and have the Keys of hell, and of death:" that is, the Power over death, and the devil. "I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the Ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty." "Blessed are they that do His Commandments, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the gates into the City," where "The Lamb is the Light thereof," as well as the "Tree of Life," that feedeth His Children for evermore. [*On board of Victory, off Rainsford, 19th 9th mo.* 1805.]

To Jane Sanders, of Whitby, Yorkshire, in Old England.

MY ENDEARED FRIEND,

A LETTER of thine received in Liverpool, 2d mo. 3d, 1805, has remained unanswered to the present, for want of a suitable opportunity. Thou sayest in the forepart of thine, "I have felt disappointed in being deprived of thy communications, having fully expected thou wouldst have given me an account of thy journeying forward." Believe me, if I say, my intention is not to hide any profitable thing from thee; but I have not time to copy what I have wrote in my Journal concerning my movements; neither would it be prudent, unless it could be concealed from all else. The difficulties which often embarrass me, are for my humiliation, and would not tend to benefit thee, till I have made the necessary improvement, designed by the Great Master, who leads me by a way I know not. A few minutes before I got thine, I read a letter written by thy honoured father, wherein was evidenced to S. S. that he believed I "was carried away with vain imaginations, in my present undertaking," and therefore wished her to know his mind respecting me; as she had fixed of crossing the seas with me. S. S. refused to see the letter, so in the innocency of my heart, I took it, and read it to her, saying, There is nothing I wish to hide from thee, no, I would have thee hear this, and the worst thing any can say of me, whether false or true: but, as I was reading it, an

agony of spirit seized me, and I thought, that I must certainly sink away in death, because a precious friend, whom I highly esteemed, had treated me thus: yet the Compassionate God, had ordered it so wisely, that thy letter healed the wound that father's gave. Had he wrote me his mind, it would have evidenced that regard for me, he professed seven years ago, when he told me in Mary Linskill's, that "I was in a situation of being received, and that Friends erred in withholding membership from me at that period:" and likewise said, I would be a "Cunning hunter, and have to walk in a serpentine path, and God would prepare my way before me." I know he was right in this, therefore must be wrong now: because, at that time, this present business, I am now engaged in was my weighty distress, which Friends thought (according to their judgment) deprived me of my senses, and therefore refused me on the account. Justice to my own character, I value not, but Truth, who has led me forth, shall be vindicated with my dying breath. My sleep I lost for long, and I was the scorn of many, both old and young; yea, satan thought my head would never be lifted up again. I. and S. H. treated me like one who was not worthy to dwell any where but in prison; and threatened to send me there, if I did not leave S. S——'s house; but I told him, I neither regarded him nor the force, he said should take me: neither did I fear prison or death. I believe, for once, he met with his match, though he is so full of the wisdom of the world, as to discriminate I was not either called of God, or qualified for the present employment. Finding threats availed nothing, he then strove to allure me by guile from S. S. but I told him I should not leave her house unless she wished it, and to his I would not go, except there was no other place for me; which the Lord saw meet for me to be further proved by; separating us to polish for His Sanctuary above: for they took my friend away by force, and treated her as an insane person, not capable to judge for herself, although she was twenty-eight years old, and I am afraid she will never come to that dig-

nity she was intended by my Master Jesus, who made her willing to forsake all things to follow Him.

When I was at meeting this passed through my mind, if I had been faithful to the requirings of Truth, in this place, my way would not have been so rough; neither would my companion have been separated from me: and that the only remedy was, to submit now to the Voice of Christ, and proclaim to the youth, "That Wisdom was the principal thing." I arose in confidence, because my Master did command me, and I refer thee to my leaving Liverpool, where thou wilt find the Goodness of the Lord to me on this occasion.

There is no period of my life that I have been more tried: but often I rejoice exceedingly, knowing "Those light afflictions which are but for one moment, shall work out for us a far more exceeding, and Eternal weight of glory;" and as thou dost justly observe, "They will act upon us as purifiers from the remaining dross; and cause our lamps to burn the brighter, as we keep singly to Him." While I am writing thee, the difficulties that occurred through the letter, which was to turn S. S——'s mind, I can say this has only (in the end) proved an incitement to thy tried friend, that she might trust in Him more abundantly, "Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of His Hand, and meted out Heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance."

Surely we ought to walk before Him in "Self-abasement and humility, which is the true badge of discipleship," having reference to a sentence in thy letter, which deeply affects me at all seasons when reading it; and in answer, I feel the language of encouragement to offer thee, therefore I hope thou wilt not reject it. "Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God."

When I was in Liverpool, distressed exceedingly for S. S. making preparations in vain, this reconciled me; and

has revived in my mind, as a lively testimony to alleviate thee, whom I feel sweetly united to; and O! may the Master of the Holy Flock lead thee into sympathy with me, while I wander up and down, in search of souls, who are seeking the Fold, where all the sheep dwell securely, by the side of the Living Shepherd, who neither slumbereth nor sleepeth. I often remember our parting tears, when I told thee thou hadst almost performed a mother's part to me, since we lost our very precious friend Mary Linskill, whom I trust we shall meet again at the Father's Right Hand, in glory: for we had many refreshing seasons together on earth, and I believe she is at peace; and sometimes I witness her to be a ministering spirit to me in necessity, while soft slumber lulls thousands to rest, who know nothing of this blessed privilege.

The despondency our much valued friend felt after marriage, was no doubt a temptation, which she was liable to from disobedience in the flower of her days, when she had a dread that the ministry would be her lot. Ah! she has said to me, "Take warning of my not dedicating my life in the service of the Lord, before I engaged in conjugal bliss." This was the first great error of her life, who lost health, reputation, and a confidence in her God, by joining a second time (contrary to His Divine Will) to one whom I think was in no wise suitable to complete an earthly bliss; for which she sought with unwearied diligence, in the state of her widowhood fourteen years; and after, when nothing earthly could delight her. I bear in memory, the last day that we two were together alone, when I told her of the sudden deaths of many whom I had been with in their dying moments. She sighed! and said, "I shall never more be happy here below! no, never!" but said I, Well if thou dost sorrow here all thy days, rest will be thy lot in Heaven, where I suppose she fled to, within two months; and the day she made her exit, I had a command from God to visit her, when I returned from meeting, where a query was answered in my mind respecting her death, "That if I did not go down then I should

not see her again; which was fulfilled to my sorrow in three hours after, being disobedient to this clear manifestation from the Spirit, which I wept all night for with bitterness of soul: but it has been many times instructive since, and a stimulus, when the Voice of Jesus Christ requires my service. I have frequently thought her memory precious unto me; and it will remain so: for thou knowest, her solicitude was once great for my preservation; yea, sometimes she hath told me that she "Left her own vineyard to work in mine;" so anxious was she of my entire dedication, offering to provide me every necessary my indigence called for, while I secluded myself in her house or in my honoured mother's, where she visited me for the space of three years successively; and afterwards, supplying me with many a piece of gold, while I lay concealed from all eyes who imagined me deranged, which I am not ashamed to acknowledge, now she, alas! is gone! and justice to her character forces from a grateful heart, the mercy she did shew me when conflicting with my God; because He had took me from all, to set me apart for His honourable Service, that I might be made an instrument in His Hand, of promoting Righteousness in my day and generation. My beloved friend said, in "Twenty years she had known that number of members come among them, and not one of them had been an ornament to the profession of the Quakers," which she desired might be my happy lot; my reply was, I hope I never shall be a Quaker, until I am leavened throughout, soul, body, and spirit anew, into Love Divine.

Methinks thou wilt read those lines with solemnity, if spared, that refer to our dear deceased friend; for I know your intimacy was great: neither canst thou ever find in Whitby another Mary Linskill! no! she was one alone, whose virtues shine with lustre now, alas! she is fled from works to rewards! Beauty, wisdom, riches, honour, virtue and piety, all met together in one, who was to me as dear as my own soul: but alas! she is gone! gone over Jordan's welling flood! gone through the gloomy shade of death

suddenly! gone through the gate of Heaven I believe, to God! even to our God, who will Summons us away from earth soon! Alas! for me, do I say? she has sat with me in sweet silence, in her residence, three or four hours, at once, worshipping Him who called us to be holy, even as our Master Jesus was? Ah me! who is left behind to be stripped of every one, as I saw myself in an holy vision some years ago, when this precious friend lent me her hand to lift me over the slippery wall of glass, she had climbed but I knew not how; when I saw her leave me for a season, striving in vain to lift me up the ascent which was betwixt us; even death! Afterwards I took her by the arm, and walked with her in the richest, greenest pasture, my mortal eyes ever beheld; and methought we walked to the House of God together in a transport of happiness, such as I one day shall feel to fulfil my pleasing theme of her, which now engrosses my thoughts and pen, as a small tribute to her memory; and while I have been thus occupied, her spirit has been present to enable me to do her justice, in marking first her disobedience to her God, and then her magnanimity of mind which very few in the world do excel her in. May the God of Peace, make our departed sister a warning; and a blessing to us both; that we may fill up our sphere in life, to His Glory! Farewell.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

[*On board of Victory, off Rainsford's Island, 22d 9th mo.* 1805.]

While I was set in silence alone this morning, I began to consider what was the reason of my not collecting the people together, as my captain was a well disposed young man; but I no sooner contemplated the matter, than there was work appointed for me by my Great Master: for an aged captain from Philadelphia, riding quarantine with us, came on board for me, and told me, "That as it was Sabbath, all the captains were gone ashore, and were determined that I should come and preach to them on Rainsford's Island, at the Inn;" which so much astonished me that I knew not what to think: but the aged captain said,

"I am a religious man, and the oldest person, which they thought most proper for to fetch you, therefore you must go with me," so in the Name of the Lord I went. Previous to this I have felt much concerned, believing it my duty, to let my light shine, even in this dark place, where it is likely no woman before hath undertook such important business being alone. Past experience hath subjected me to be ready at any moment, therefore I did not confer with my fleshly reasonings; no, being sensible it was my Father's good pleasure, I obediently rose, and went with the person, for the purpose of vindicating the authority of Jesus Christ, when He came below to secure a free and full Salvation for the rebellious, by submitting to the Justice their reiterated sins demanded from God. After a short silence, kneeling down in the midst of them, the darkness of some present greatly affected me, so that if I had not restrained my tears, I should not have been able to proceed for weeping, having such a view of the Love of the Father to gather them to Him, by the means of His Son's Redeeming Power, which was manifested when He gave His Life for the world. Supplication being offered through the strength of the Highest, I again took my seat for a short interval, then arose to awaken the Deistical, by testifying, that it was God who was in Christ that suffered for their transgressions: but it would not avail them any thing, unless they believed in the Virtue of His Death; and that they could not do if they denied the influence of the Spirit, who alone unfolded the Mystery of Jesus Christ being Lord. A solemnity covered the greatest part of them present, with my own mind; and I have no doubt but my solicitude, and faithfulness to the Cause of Truth, will be evidenced by the lasting impressions, that will be made on some who came there to gratify a curious mind, or to spend an idle hour.

When we parted, they offered their hands freely, and many thanked me for the advice, others saying, "We hope good will be done by your labour." There were about twenty captains, and a number of mates and sailors, who

with passengers, made a large company; the family of the Inn being also assembled with us. Parting with them in thankfulness to the Father of all my mercies, a request was made for my going on shore again to visit the family, as some were sick; but whether I shall be at liberty, or able to go, on account of indisposition of body, I cannot say: but I trust I shall be directed right in this instance; for the Will of Him, I must do; not consulting any thing, but the salvation of all, whom my lot is cast amongst. In resignation I feel an advancement daily; and I long to experience all the Meekness of my Lowly Master, who has sustained me now, when exposed in this company of sailors, where I have been a witness in His behalf, clearing myself of the blood of every one of their souls whom our Lord Jesus Died to save.

O! ye who have heard that you must be Healed by His Stripes, say, have ye not been told the way to happiness in this life, which will lead you to find the entrance into Glory, if ye will practice it, and follow the Lamb of God? In the most fervent manner my soul hath prayed for you this night since I left you; that the Blessing of God may follow you, and sanctify my small labour of love for your everlasting profit, that ye may also be standard-bearers for my Master, who saith His increase shall be given at this time, that the seed may not be sown in vain in your hearts; and I have faith to believe, that my night's wrestling will be crowned with success on your account. [*On board Victory, off Rainsford's, 23d 9th mo.* 1805.]

Yesterday morning I came on shore, and walked to Dr. Kirkland's lodgings alone: but was informed that he had gone on a visit to Paris, to see his father. The person where he boarded was very polite, and went with me to Francis Amory's, who had married S. K's daughter Sally, who was very attentive to me in my solitude: for I had wandered about in Boston, not knowing where I should abide. The forepart of this day I occupied in visiting Joseph Taylor, who resides three miles from here; his melancholy situation greatly affected me, because he supposes

there remains no mercy for him: having deviated from the path of rectitude exceedingly, in early life. I met with him at the Oneida, in New York state, where he told me that he "Was not worthy of mercy;" saying "I have lived fifty years in sin, and never thought of God. O! what a blessed woman are you to begin to serve him when young; that is something like: but alas! I never began, and am not now worthy of His Grace; He cannot save me, for I dare not ask Him." I told him of wicked Manasseh's repentance to comfort him! The wordly wise consider him insane; but I think, for my part, he appears just coming to his senses, and to reflect with horror how he has wasted his years in rebellion against an holy God! I had a sweet time at prayer with him, and he received me with great gratitude, refusing to see all his former accomplices, whom he was united to. "If you knew what a bad man I am, you would not come and see me, madam, for I am very vile!" said this poor convicted sinner; but I answered him, "Hast thou read about Manasseh, who filled Jerusalem with the blood of the saints?" to which he answered, "Yes," taking out a small bible from his pocket, to shew me where it was, which pleased me much, and convinced me he was capable to receive instruction.

In the afternoon, T. A. took me in his chaise to the Almshouse, that I thought was well conducted, and kept very clean and neat, considering the size, and the workhouse interfering with it. They have a very good place appropriated for worshipping God, where I held a meeting with such as were well; for the sick could not be moved. There are in this house near three hundred. The building is beautifully situated, and the people behaved well during the time I sat with them, being accompanied with several gay women, and four of the overseers, who conducted themselves handsomely, thanking me for my good advice to the people.

I returned home satisfied with the opportunity I had with such as were in health: but my time depending partly on others, did not permit me to continue my visit among

the lame, blind, sick, dying, and such as were deranged, who were alone, and objects of the greatest distress, which filled me with pity, for each different calamity. The largeness of the rooms, and the good air, which is free, must contribute to the health of the family, who are under the care of an aged man, whom I wish may have a father's love to all who look to him daily; and also set them an example of righteousness, that they may fear the Lord, and prepare to meet Him, when He calleth them out of time to enjoy the comforts of His Kingdom of Glory; having their poverty in this life, which deprives them of all the luxuries of the rich, that they gratify themselves with. [*Boston, New England, 26th 9th mo.* 1805.]

The 27th I awoke with great distress for the miseries of those in the jail; and nothing could divert my mind, or allure me from my duty to those, whom sin had plunged into affliction. F. A. went to the high Sheriff's, to request him to give me leave; but he, wishing me not to see the wretchedness of the place, sent me word, "I must be locked in if I went there;" which I thought was only necessary; therefore, sent him word I was not afraid of being locked in with the prisoners; so he attended on my friend and me thither. There were nigh one hundred prisoners, and among the rest a woman, who had strangled her babe, whom I felt much for, as it was an illegitimate, and she wished to hide her shame by her barbarity to the helpless infant. The Sheriff told me he had been in his office fifteen years; and there had not been above two or three hung during that period, which I think is a great credit to the citizens, who have almost finished their State Prison, for the confining of such for life which we in Old England, should hang without giving them time for reflection, to appease an Angry Judge, had not their sins been Purged by Him on Calvary, which faith will assure them of, if true penitents, and they trust in His Mercy. My visit was acceptable both in the men, and women's room, and I laboured to fill up my time, to the best advantage, being prepared for my work, by great humiliation of spirit, and

the assistance of my Gracious Master, whose Compassionate Regard extends to the vilest; neither would He have one perish, for lack of knowledge, sending one servant here, and another there, in every direction, and corner of His Vineyard, to convince, enlighten, rebuke, encourage, and build up His people; and seek the lost sheep, scattered abroad over the face of the earth.

They all unitedly thanked me, for my sympathy I felt for them, by expressions of gratitude, that rewarded my labour of love, which was sincere, and attended with the unction of the Holy One, I believe, who gave utterance and power, to address the Throne of Mercy in behalf of each.

Retiring into the under Keeper's apartment, I felt rejoiced for an interval to excite him to his duty, by telling him the pleasure it gave me to see one so qualified for his station, move in this sphere, and I hoped if I should return here again, I should see him high Sheriff. Oliver Hartshorn replied; "I do not want the Sheriff out." No, I said, it would be strange if thou shouldst covet his situation; but he is an old man, and I should like thee to succeed him.

Every prisoner had one pound of white bread, and one pound of beef, with one quart of soup, and, O. H. said, that "I cannot be easy if any of my prisoners are hungry," which I am much pleased with. I then addressed his wife, beseeching her to go among the prisoners, and let her light shine by good counsel; for it might be, that they would remember it a long time after. The sweetness of this woman gave me hope that she would be of service to them.

It has affected me very much to see in the paper, that the fever is so violent that thirty thousand inhabitants had fled from N. York, to escape the direful pestilence. When I came from there, out of three vessels that sailed, two had the yellow fever, and both them who died on board. I feel thankful, that the Lord did not place me there.

One man in this city, was boasting that he had "Been in N. York and had gone among the fever, and was not

afraid of it," and said he had "Bought sugar cheaper than he could purchase it in Boston." The next day he was taken, died! and his clothes, bed, and him were put into the ground; a striking proof of God's Justice, and Severity for his presumption, and ingratitude to Him, who had brought him alive home, while his fellow mortals were falling down on all sides.

The 28th I had a meeting with the coloured people, where a number of white genteel men and women convened with them for the purpose of hearing me. I sat in silence a little, and felt desirous that suitable bread might be given them, by the Great Master of the Assembly above; and while I was waiting upon Him, a view came before me of His mocking and scourging for our sakes: therefore I endeavoured to draw their minds to Him as the Object of our Faith, who had Suffered for our sins, and Gone to prepare Gifts for the rebellious, which many were struck with by the attention they paid to what was advanced. Standing for near an hour, I found my soul clear of every individual, having testified that this Man Jesus was from Eternity, who fixed the arches of Heaven, yea, "That stretcheth out the Heavens, as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in." A free, and full Salvation, was offered to all through Him, who believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, who had thus painfully Redeemed the world to Himself; who was the Father of all Nations, and the Maker of all things for the use of us His fallen creatures. A few moments silence strengthened my mind, and with great fervour my spirit prayed for this people, to be ready for the Coming of this Great and Mighty God, who would require of us all according to our light, and privileges on earth.

As I was taking leave of them, they began to sing, which affected me much I must say, though I do not use singing in meetings I have held at present, often sighing for the iniquity of the world, instead of rejoicing: for I know a dreadful scourge hangs over the whole earth, and it will come; and no one will be able to deliver himself

from it, but by Faith in our Lord Jesus Christ. After finishing singing, the over-shadowing Love of Jesus stimulated me to say to this congregation, you are free men and women in Boston, (for no slave has been held there, since the Americans threw off the British yoke) therefore your superior advantages, will require you to walk orderly, keeping in remembrance the distress of many of your afflicted brethren, who are prohibited this favour of worshipping, one with another. If you conduct yourselves wisely, this may be a means of stirring up others, to try to alleviate your brethren: but if you do not value your privileges, God will perhaps reverse your situation, and take away your blessings from you: for He punishes the neglect of Mercies whatever they be, or whoever does not improve them. They invited me to spend the Sabbath with them, this being the preceding evening: but my work was done, and I was ordered by my Master to leave the city to-morrow morning, which I wonder at, having very little money, and no prospect of any one to help me in this respect. I told my friend S. A. that I "Gave my captain two dollars more for my passage, because we were so long, and his wife was confined with two children at one birth, at the time," so she said, "That two dollars I will give you back," which is all I have received since I left New York to pay my expenses there; being ordered to return as quick as possible.

A comfortable supper was provided for me at F. A's, who took me in his chaise to the coloured meeting, saying, "They will pay more respect to you, if I go with you in my chaise," which I was thankful for, as well as the burthen falling off my shoulders, that I have carried while in this place. I never saw a Quaker in going through the city; neither did I enquire for any meeting of their's, as I had not one first-day to spend among them. [*Providence, 29th 9th mo.* 1805.]

I left Boston this morning, and parted affectionately with Francis and Sally Amory, where I have lodged four nights, and victualled in the day; and five times his chaise

has been lent me; he waiting upon me to the Almshouse, jail, and to the meeting among the blacks. May the Lord return my obligation to this family back again, in riches more durable than gems, or precious stones, and O! may their sins of commission and omission, be blotted out of the Book of Remembrance by Thee, Thou Holy God, that I may live in Thy Sanctuary with them, when time is no more our dwelling place.

With thanks unto Thee I have departed, and left my little labour to Thy Mercy, to crown with Thy Blessing, and I have rode this day forty miles in the coach, while angels seemed to protect me, and with songs of rejoicing cheer my soul, depending on Him (whose the earth is) for a place to lay my head. Many in Boston have been disappointed of hearing me while I have sat in silence all this morning, adoring Thee, my Father, and my God. I arrived here before night, and entered the house of good Obadiah Brown, whose wife rose from the tea-table and came to the door, and gave me her hand: but I supposed so coolly that it smote me to the heart, and took my appetite from me. Alas! said I (sitting down sorrowful) what am I brought here for, not being expected, neither wanted? and suddenly my spirit revived, and I gave them an account of some of my travels, which I repeated with simplicity, and great sincerity, leaving them to judge of me, and my deportment, as they thought best. Just before I retired, it seemed right to indicate my first feeling, when I took liberty of opening the door, which made Dorcas B. think whether "She had not treated me with the common civility, that a stranger of my situation required, and conclude she had nothing to charge herself with, having acted according to her judgment, without deception." A person being with us, he knew not how to conclude about me while I was present; so I left them to say what they pleased. [*Providence*, 30*th* 9*th mo.* 1805.]

A sorrowful situation is my present lot, from a knowledge that I am where no good can be done by me, for want of Faith, because an enemy is permitted to triumph

over me. My God undertake for thy handmaid, who has no other trust, no other refuge but Thee alone. Thou knowest what I am doing here? but I know not. O! shelter me by Thy Fatherly care, that I may move as pleaseth Thy Wisdom, and not according to my inclination. Thou seest all things, thou knowest my heart, that I want to do Thy Will, as Thou desirest it to be done. Help! O help me! and teach me whether thou wouldst have me go from hence by sea, or land, and furnish me with money for the purpose, that I may not lack any good thing, answerable to thy promise, which I rest all my hopes upon.

I feel thankful to D. Brown for sending me up stairs, with a broken spirit, by saying plainly, "She could not feel that joy in seeing me, a stranger, (who came there without invitation) that she would feel for a dear friend." Her conduct this morning, I thought, was assuming beyond the limits of a Christian, but I suppose it was permitted to excite me to go speedily about my Master's Business. As I was coming to my room, I opened the life of Lady Guion, and read these sentences. "It seemed to me then as if I were rejected from the face of the earth, without being able to find any refuge in it, and as if all creatures were combined to crush me. I passed that night without sleep, not knowing what course I should be obliged to take, being persecuted of my enemies, and a subject of disgrace to my friends." I turned and read the preceding pages, in the second volume, and found her difficulties at that period, far greater than mine. Thus solace came from a quarter I did not expect, and in a moment when necessity required.

I want a greater measure of love to mankind, to bear every neglect, and every insult unnoticed, then would the tempter fly from me, seeking to baffle me in vain. I know in whom I have believed, and will pursue the track He appoints, if threatening dangers await me perpetually, as dear Lady Guion. My spirits have been much oppressed through the course of the day; therefore my time was occupied in deep humiliation before Him who will assured-

ly shew me my duty, and aid me in discharging it to the Glory of His Great Name.

I thought when I was coming from Boston, my inexpressible joy would be succeeded by a fiery baptism for the dead in some place, I know not of. Afflictions, and bonds follow me for others; and as soon as I am released of one burthen, another is laid on me; and thus I am a mourner, amidst the transcendent prospect of peace at the final close of all earthly things. In the discharge of my obligations to my God, and neighbour, I finish the day saying, my life is not my own; neither my time to dispose of: so I may as well suffer, as live in a state of tranquil pleasure; knowing every sigh, every tear, are counted by my Merciful Jesus: who will one day reward His obedient children, who are ready to move at His command; let the winds of adversity blow; or the fiery darts of the dragon be flying abroad; or waves upon waves surge over their heads, still to ripen them for Glory, and increase the Kingdom of God. [*Providence, 1st 10th mo. 1805, State of Rhode Island.*]

A calm possesses me in my waking moments; and a comfortable expectation that I shall depart in peace from here, having been favoured in retirement when praying for the dear friends of this house; and I have fervently desired the Lord to draw Dorcas into union with me, that she may supply my returning necessity out of the fulness which God has made her steward over; and I know my Master will answer me; for His Name, and His Promise bind Him to fulfil all lawful requirings. It is likely if my money had not been nearly exhausted, I should have gone through this place without stopping; and perhaps it is for this purpose, I have so little, He designing this dear woman, to minister to me of her ability. I thought my last evening was spent to our mutual edification, though my sorrow had been extreme through the whole of the day, from this consideration, that there was no work for me to do in this place at this time. Well, I have laboured in my own vineyard, and this has both qualified me for a refresh-

ing season before our separation, and also to find the way the Lord means for me to pursue, which is learnt by indwelling patience, to comprehend His vast designs to the children of men. One would imagine my thoughts might be engrossed with my necessity; and where a fresh supply of money is to come from; but I leave it to the Lord, for He is sure to relieve by D. Brown's contrivance, who received me as a stranger; but will part with me as a true friend; who consults not my own ease, but the welfare of Jerusalem, whose borders I long to see enlarged, and filled with all her children, that we may unanimously agree in celebrating the praises of the High and Lofty One of Israel, whose Kingdom shall come with power, and Great Glory on this visible earth, that Righteousness may cover the same.

To Dorcas Brown, of Providence, Rhode Island State, from D. R. in Newport, 2d 10th mo. 1805.

MY departure was sudden, which gave me no opportunity of counting the sum thou did richly supply me with, to pay my captain, who required thy ten dollars to take me to N. York. My obligations to the Quakers, as a Body of people, have been many, which I am thankful for unto my Heavenly Father, and every individual in His Name, who are led by His Spirit to assist me: for He is the moving cause of all good done on the earth, as well as in Heaven. Thy remark to me, "Expecting little from thee, and others," I thought worthy of notice, and I will try to imitate thy advice; for I know, I am never disappointed in my God, who leads me off man, to centre my soul fully in Him, the Object of delight: but I find it not at all times easy to adopt this situation of mind, knowing the disinterestedness of my heart, and the pure motive of my soul in journeying to and fro, which is to please my God alone, and profit my poor dying fellow-mortals like myself: therefore, it is no wonder that I expect some will be led into sympathy with me, as I go from city to city.

From the earliest of my remembrance, I was taught to be kind to strangers, and particularly those who were ser-

vants of the Living God; and was impressed with the situation of the wretched, so much, as made me as kind to them, as I should have been to my nearest friend, or relative: Piety to God, destroys all hardness of heart; and softens the mind with pure love, that is glowing unto all, ever desiring an opportunity to relieve the necessitous; and succour the tempted, while the alleviating sound of comfortable language is offered to console the afflicted of every description. Common humanity will teach as much as this, set aside piety, and the Fear of the Lord; and I am bold to say with James the Apostle, if our hearts are not filled with pity, and love to our fellow-creatures whom we have seen, "How can we love God, whom we have not seen?"

We got to Newport in four hours, which astonished me much, not expecting to stop any where till we reached N. York. Our Sloop Eliza, is commodiously built, and a handsome little room thou hast placed me in, where I dwell alone, worshipping my Adorable Father, for His Love to me, through thee, His prepared instrument, whom He made use of, to render me this service. Before our parting my spirit was sweetly clothed with solicitude for thee, that I might excite thee to diligence, by imitating my Lord and Master, that thou mayst finish thy work daily, and leave none for night, it being unwise to defer such important concerns, till that period. Thy quick perception will expose thee to irritation, till thou dost obtain all the meek and quiet disposition of our lowly Pattern; which I consider the sum of perfection, and a requisite for every true believer on His Holy Doctrines, and Pure Life, which shines with such lustre, that whoever imitates His Example and Precepts, must measurably receive His Divine Image. His humiliating Progress from the Stable to the Cross, produces lowliness of mind whenever it is contemplated by any of His real followers; and I covet, that it may occupy our remaining moments, while in this probationary state.

My days are filled with a fluctuating scene of sorrow and joy; owing to my preferring the house of mourning

to the house of mirth, which has been my choice from infancy. Had I lived in retiredness, I should have been a stranger to the miseries of mankind: but I am happy to endure poverty, pain, and many spiritual deaths for the unregenerate, knowing these things will terminate in unutterable pleasures, which will compensate walking in darkness for them who sit under the shadow of death; and weeping with those who weep, that they might be alleviated with the tears of contrition, dropped before the Throne of Him in humbleness of soul, who regards the penitent of every description, and answereth the prayers of His righteous children, who emulously tread the path of Wisdom, which brightens as its illustrious descendants grow more perfect.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

[*On board of Eliza, in Milfrid's harbour, 5th 10th mo.* 1805.]

To F. and S. Amory, of Boston, from D. R.

LEAVING you last first-day, caused me to feel the tenderness for you, which I feel for my dearest acquaintance, being concerned for your immortal souls above any earthly thing. You are situated in life comfortably, and are blessed above many of your fellow-creatures, therefore much will be expected from you, having been made stewards over the Lord's goods. I often have contemplated how kindly you treated me, a stranger unknown to any one: for some sent evil tidings after me, which made my passage hard from Newport, through the captain's unkind usage to me, though I paid him ten dollars, which was given me by a Quaker there; having no more money than paid my ride forty miles, which I think had you known, you would not have sent me away empty: but my faith was tried, and my patience exceedingly on board the sloop Eliza, by the captain's permitting some to treat me, as if I were a deceiver: therefore I should have been miserably off, if I had not been placed in a room alone; neither supplied with money to pay him.

The bread I eat with you, I trust will be returned in-

an hour of necessity, for I have prayed my Heavenly Father, that He would restore the favours back again conferred on me; and make you possessors of His durable riches, which He entrusts His children with. Every thing below is transient, and uncertain, and no dependance can be put on persons, or this fluctuating world, which we are placed in to prepare us for the enjoyment of a better: therefore, it behoves us not to calculate on perishable objects: neither place our affections below the skies. I wish you to make this happy choice I have, even the Lord for your portion, then you need not fear tempestuous waves of sorrow; nor all the rage of the deceiver of souls; who lulls to rest amidst the greatest danger.

Poor unhappy man, is always grasping after shadows, yet never suited long to his taste: no, he cannot find enjoyment in earthly things sufficient, to satiate an immortal spirit, which requires divinity to expand, and inspire its intellectual powers. I have often thought, we might learn instructive lessons from such who pursue with vigour, vice, and earthly pleasure, which slay millions without the least regret. O mistaken minds! why are we bent upon our own destruction when God came down and bled for man? This is a theme, my friends, so noble, that I am determined my pen, as well as my tongue, shall proclaim the Wondrous Love displayed to all: for all were His concern. How many make God a partial One! How many say Jesus Christ died not for all, and yet they believe all died in Adam the spiritual death; that is, the immortal soul was disunited to its Maker, and sought happiness in finite things henceforward; until it is spiritually quickened by the power of the Holy Ghost, whose Office it is to reinstate to the divine favour of God, through the "Tasting of death for every man," that transgression might be put away by One Lord who was Holy, and able to recover every other, who will choose Life, instead of death.

May you attend to the important work of laying up treasures above, where neither "Moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal,"

then your hearts will ascend by faith, and love, which are the immortal wings of the soul, that draw our spirits thither, where the Maker of us each dwells in Glory, that is inconceivable, but by His Spirit manifesting it according to the capacity of each. How many times have the children of our Heavenly Father, left this dark abode and walked with Him in spotless white, adoring His wondrous Power, who lent this aid to fly from earth to Heaven, in seasons of distress!

In every calamitous hour, I leave the world, and take a view of my rich inheritance, where spontaneous fruits refresh, and promise recreation to my soul forever; while the odoriferous scent tempts me to stay, nor invites in vain my happy spirit, which cannot take delight in toys that allure those minds, who drown their cares, and sorrows, till deep remorse plunges them into despair, having no hope of immortality. Say is not this the case with all, who lavish out their golden days, in search of what the sensualists call pleasure? but the Christian views their dissipation with disdain, while a tear of commiseration falls in vain upon the gallant youth, who mocks the silent sorrow of the righteous with opprobrious language, not thinking he is adding fewel to consume himself.

I have marked the fall of many such heroic sons, who scorned to tread the lowly path of virtue; yea, that virtue which lives forever in blooming youths who made the Lord their heritage, and now are kings, and priests, to minister to the Holy One. Oh! how wide the difference betwixt the voluptuous, and the self-denying Christians, who live for others, not themselves! no, if they can only gladden the sorrowful with the exhilarating smile; and help the indigent with the sum they spare of living like the luxurious, they think their happiness complete below.

I had rather (as an individual,) bear the frowns of the despising age, and long fatigues appointed for the trial of my faith; than live at ease, reclining my head upon the silken lap of fortune's smile, where threatening dangers lurk unseen, and so surprise the heedless sinners in a mo-

ment, when they think themselves the most secure. Well for the dying Christian, he falls asleep when nature's source is exhausted; because then is the time to sow the corruptible seed, that it may yield its glorious body, an honour to our God, who quickens the dead ashes of the just, to receive the pure spirits, to dwell in transporting bliss through increasing Ages. O! had I a million souls, they should be freely offered, as this one is, that is moving at His command, where and when He pleases: yet always in the cross.

In much affection I conclude, resting in hope we shall see each other at the awful conflagration, when our celestial bodies will pass unextinguished through the flames, which will consume our globe, and affright every proud daring one, who boasted of his wantonness, and refused the Yoke of Jesus Christ our Lord.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

On board of Eliza, 6th 10th mo. 1805.

From D. R. to Abigail Eames, of New York.

MY BELOVED FRIEND,

Once more my pen shall try to console an absent sister, who has mourned my departure, in staying so long. This day we were approaching with joyful speed; but on a sudden our pleasing hopes were blasted, and we put back to find a sure place to drop our anchor, that we might dwell in safety during the boisterous winds, and raging seas.

It is five days since I came on board, leaving Providence to come for N. York: but our captain waited three days in Rhode Island for passengers. We have eight men, and two women who are sick in bed, while I amuse myself with this blessed means, of telling my present situation to thee, whom I expect joyfully to receive me when least thought of.

I was informed, the week I left the city, it was supposed fourteen thousand came out; and it is judged there have been absent while the fever prevailed, fifty thousand

How alarming is the prospect, when danger forces us from our residences, to seek a shelter, where the pestilence is prohibited, by the Voice of our Terrible God, to wait His time or season; and yet even many of those must be cut down as "Grass!" and wither as the flower before the burning sun, by this disease they have fled from, as well as a poor worm whom thou knowest was warned thereof, by the Spirit of my Fearful God; Fearful in Justice, and Terrible in Might, when once His Mercy and Love are overcome therewith! for He will not always strive with His Mercy and Love, to conquer the rebellious; no, when those Attributes harden their impenitent hearts, His dreadful Scourge will come. But, saith the bold blasphemer, who dares His Justice, to bring it yet the sooner, "Why! the wicked, and the righteous die alike: one common fate befalls each!" but I deny this assertion that he makes: for the filthy, unjust, unholy, remain so still if they die in their sins, according to the testimony of Scripture. "He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still: and behold, I come quickly: and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be: I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last: blessed are they that do His Commandments, that they may have right to the Tree of Life, and may enter in through the Gates into the City: for without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the Churches. I am the Root and Offspring of David, and the Bright and Morning Star."

Five weeks ago, many whom I left behind in health, whose bones were full of marrow and strength, are now a feast for worms; and their spirits are no longer strangers to the important concerns of Eternity! How dare I tread the ground which I fled from so lately, when dangers prohibit the return of thousands? My sympathizing sister, I

fear not the fatal shafts of death, when my Master Jesus bids me enter the baleful plains; for I know He can preserve my feeble body, though the texture of it is of the most delicate kind; made so by hardship, night watches; visiting every loathsome diseased person, that I have faith given for, to be an instrument of snatching them from the burning gulf: and yet I look as well, as if I never knew what sickness was. At the Command of my God I fled! by His Voice wooing I return again with solemnity, when the greatest part still remain behind! But, should my coming back, bring me to the grave? I ask, shall I be free for making sorrow of this nature to thee? to one, who would lay my bones in quietness; and mingle ashes with mine if possible, should it prove, that my request is not granted, of safe conveying over sea my little bark, that I might once more see my native soil, and on that land, proclaim the loving kindness of my God, who Has honoured me to preserve my life for the purpose of warning sinners there, I hope, as well as here.

O my friend! resignation presides over all my roving imaginations, so that I possess a tranquil mind, while the blowing winds whistle, and the surging billows are ready to throw my pen and book from me. My knee is my table, and the bed my seat, while I ride up and down on the waves.

After I retired last evening, I thought I feared not the burning fever, or the shivering ague: neither death, in any shape; but my resolution failed me before morning, being on a sudden taken with a closing in my head; want of breath, and scarcely able to swallow my spittle, with a considerable heat in my blood, which made me calculate upon speedy dissolution. Oh my sister! what are we, if left but one moment to satan, to afflict with his baleful hand, who smote righteous "Job with sore boils, from the sole of his foot unto his crown?" well! I yielded up myself to my Gracious Father, saying "Thy Will be done;" but, O my struggling for a little breath! let me remember, and be preserved from it, if it be the pleasure of my God.

who has made me feel the diseases of many who are fled from earth to Heaven. During the whole night my patience was fully exercised, and now I feel much indisposed, yet resignedly submissive to be, or not to be; to die, or live, which shall glorify Him most! Acquiescence to the Father in all things is a fruit of His Spirit that I desire above health, friends, reputation, riches, or any other thing the earth produces. In this lowliness of mind, may we be adepts, then come what will, we are clothed with a suitable disposition, to bear the vicissitudes with fortitude, while our virtues grow more firm, and we are nearer the stamp of His Divine Mould. I expect my pen will be now laid aside, till we go on shore, where I hope to be indulged with the company of my precious A. E. whose watchful care, I trust ever to experience when my lot is cast nigh her habitation, and also render back according to my ability of spiritual things. I do not intend staying with you long in the city, so I have a prospect of giving little trouble, and likewise reaching another place, where my soul may be refreshed with the reviving Presence of Him, who has made plain my way hitherto, by giving me favour in the eyes of such, whom He thought best qualified to aid in my important work. While I close those lines, my prayer is fervent to God, that should we be indulged to see each other again, it might prove to our unspeakable advantage, and a fresh excitement to walk before Him, with a perfect heart.

My captain is one of those, who is anxiously careful, having the charge of a Packet that has the most beautiful cabin I ever saw. There is the American ensigns upon the door of the stores, an eagle inlaid in sixty two pieces. The owner shewed me the work, and I made this reply unto him, "If thou dost beautify thy mind also, it will attract the eyes of every beholder: for, the soul of man is an image of God." May we dwell in peace; and faithfully warn on all occasions, when our Gracious Master requires us to confess His Name among the children of men.

The small measure of comfort, that I have received for

paying ten dollars for my passage, will prepare me better to receive thy generous treatment: and being despised for an imposter, will make me value thee the more; because thou hast eyes to see, that I am sent by God to confound the "Wise and prudent;" and to gather the souls He has prepared me for. How glad am I that our passage is over, and I have patiently bore the scorn of the unbelieving infidels who mock at the righteous, as well as despise the instruction of an All-wise Father of Infinite Power, and Love. Farewell in the Lord, our Righteous and Compassionate God. DOROTHY RIPLEY.

New York, 14th 10th mo. 1805.

A desire hath arose in my soul this week, that I might clear myself of this city; accordingly it was proposed by a friend, to gather me the inhabitants together near the Manhattan well, where El. Sands was cruelly drowned by the man, whom she had fixed her hopes on, expecting that night to be his bride, and lawful wife, as she was dressed for the purpose, and went out with him, to marry him; not knowing his treacherous design towards her, until she fell a sacrifice to his indignity, which has marked his life with infamy, although he (by bribery) escaped the vengeance due to his crime, by an earthly Barrister, who entailed the innocent blood upon himself and family. A beloved friend of mine, and relative to the blooming child, told me that she testified to this lawyer thus, "Inasmuch as thou hast let the guilty go free, the blood of the innocent shall be upon thy head," which was a testimony delivered in open court, in this city.

On first day an appointment was made for me by J. E. who acquainted the public, that D. Ripley, from England, a Gospel minister, would preach at three in the afternoon, the Gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ. I did not approve of the word preach; because I never prepared any thing for the purpose, as I have seen Episcopalians, Methodists, Baptists, Presbyterians and some other ministers, which I have been much astonished at: for I pray, and give my heart and tongue for God to inspire and speak by. It was

a solemn awful time, which made me almost desire death before the hour: for I was so sensible of the presence of the spirit of the murdered young woman, that I knew not how to support myself, for three hours previous to my opening my mouth! which was occasioned by an oppressive sickness, that I could not have sustained under, unless the Lord had mercifully aided me in proclaiming, the man who had been the murderer of this dear blooming creature, should be as Cain, "A fugitive and a vagabond" on the earth; and marked with God's vengeance. My text was, "If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door," which was the language of the Father to Cain before he slew his righteous brother Abel. My mouth was as a trumpet, for the Voice of my Master Jesus to speak through in this my day; there being present many of the spirit of Cain, who persecute the nature of righteous Abel, who was a Type of Jesus, the Son of the Living God, who excites all to holiness, by His Obedience to the Righteous Laws, that were broken, not only by Cain, but also this hypocritical deceiver, who had pretended to take this innocent woman to marry; but prepared a watery grave; where she was concealed for twelve days, before her death was clearly brought to light. This affecting circumstance, being revived, awakened the minds of some present, whom I expect will remember a poor pilgrim as long as they continue on earth.

A solemn season it was to many, while the multitude stood on the green, gazing on one who was willing to be made as a spectacle to men, and angels, if only some might from that day, fall in love with the Religion of our Lord Jesus Christ. I suppose there were present eighteen hundred people, notwithstanding all the thousands who were absent on account of the fever. I stood and preached for my Master two hours; and then the meeting broke up, when I felt my soul clear of the burthen, that I had carried from the first of my coming into the country from England.

Retiring into J. E's house, many followed me there, and would not go home, begging for another meeting the same evening, which they waited two hours for, standing all round the windows, and doors. My strength being a little revived, I was willing to stand up again, and had a very precious opportunity, with the most solemn part of them, who were refreshed, as well as myself. My Jesus gave us a comfortable subject for our meditation, "Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled," and I am thankful that I was strengthened to proclaim the willingness of God to supply with His Grace, and Glory, with His Life and Power, all who sought Him diligently from a desire to love and fear His Majestic Person, who fills all places with His Immensity.

My kind friend A. E. has alleviated my drooping powers this day, by her attention to me, while bearing the Burthen of the Lord my God, who marvellously tries my faith, and patience, in the painful exercise of such duties as He is pleased to call me unto, and qualify me for through the aid of His Everlasting Love, beaming through the Spirit of Jesus Christ, who liveth, and reigneth in my soul. Oh! what a debtor am I to Him, who preserveth me, while one is falling down on the right hand, others also on the left. My precious friend's house not exempted from the burning fever, while I was absent, shews the wisdom of my God to send me from the city at that time; when He was threatening the most blooming flower in her residence, to cut her down: and only spared her life by care, to try her whether she would live to His Glory; yea, or nay.

I am warning with my pen, future ages, as well as present, that they may repent of sin, and prepare for the grave, that awaits to receive their returning dust. My God! my All in All! I am thy tribulated child, who longs to do Thy Will, better than a finite creature possibly can: for measuring myself by the Holy Pattern of Living Faith, this excites me to Works of Mercy, and boundless Love, which are filling my soul and body, as with ripening power, to glorify Thy Name for evermore.

New York, 5th 11th mo. 1805.

Having been up the North River eighty miles, I have received many useful lessons, from a number of solid Quakers, who all have laboured to encourage me to stand fast in the Lord, and believe in the Mighty God of Jacob, by producing good works, and living in uprightness all my days. I feel dearly united to many of those whose concern was great for my preservation, and being with my friend David Sands, minister, a few days, my spirit was revived to hear him say, "I see a great black cloud over thy head, while thou art going to the Southward, nevertheless I believe thou wilt get safe through it:" and then prayed in the most fervent manner, for my being safely kept, as under the Shadow of the Almighty Wing. This aged minister has worn himself almost out, by ten years arduous service in the vineyard of my Gracious Master, who has employed him in my land, as well as this, to war against deistical principles, and build up the True Church of our Lord Jesus, whose Kingdom he has espoused, and will now ripen for a priest, and a royal citizen I humbly trust: and others spring up to fill his sphere in this life. I feel an ardent breathing in my soul, that he might live to see some of his seed blessed of the Lord; as they have been left to the Mercy of God, when he forsook all to follow the leadings of His Spirit, which caused him to wander up and down, as I am at this time, seeking souls for the Gospel Feast.

I am now going to leave one of the tenderest friends, I have in time, and I know many will be my sorrows for want of a supply of money: for my Master Jesus has told me to set off in faith, as far as Georgia, to visit the Prisons, Hospitals, Poor, Almshouses, and to go into every House for worship, that His Providence Opens for me, testifying by His Spirit, He will bring me safe back from a land of slavery, and oppression; which I verily believe, as His Word is to be relied upon, from an experimental knowledge of His veracity in past times, when I have gone forth not doubting the accomplishment of His Promises, which

are sure to be fulfilled to every soul who believeth: for His Hand Goes with them; Prepares the way for them; Shelters their naked heads; puts down their enemies under the soles of their feet; and raises up instruments, every where, such as they stand in need of, in every town and city, while His Blessing is upon their endeavour, Crowning their Labour with what Success He pleases, according to the state and condition of the ground of their hearts. If I were to distrust Him, this would dishonour His Name, and degrade His Power; therefore I hope in His Mercy, and confide in His Liberality, as the riches of the world are His, and He can take from one, and bestow it on another, any moment, whenever He pleases to shew either His Justice or Love, by His Authority, or Condescension, which He Manifests every moment, Governing all things, at the same time, that we think we are stewards over the world for others, not for Him.

Happy that soul, who eyes its Maker, watching every thought, word, and action, from one day to another. This is the way to be good, wise, rich, noble, and an Image of His Glorified Person, who concerns Himself for millions of millions at once, that they may all be clothed, fed, and depend on His Bounty, from year to year, until their state of probation is altered, according to their lives, which have been merciful, or cruel; content, or avaricious one to another; thankful, or ungrateful to the Bountiful Giver of all their Mercies in time.

We were made to love each other; not despise: to help and succour one another; not to defraud and neglect in time of distress, poverty, sickness, temptation, or any calamity, which follow all in this mutable state, through the curse that remains in the world, and the subtlety of the adversary, who is perpetually seeking to stir up Nation against Nation; rich against poor; and can suit every disposition to entangle them, if they do not eye their Creator, who alone can baffle all his designs, and bring good out of his intended evil.

I have observed satan defeated many times, by the

simple means, of looking to the Strong for strength; even the Lord God of Elijah, who fed him with ravens, when he was by no kind attendant. Often the unwary are caught in a gin, for not watching unto prayer; having this exhortation ever before him which Jesus taught His Disciples, "Watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation:" and again, "What I say unto one, I say unto all, Watch!" I am as desirous for others to know the devices of satan, as I am solicitous to find out his wiles myself, that I may shun the direful pit of misery, which is prepared for all, who refuse the Great Salvation, which is finished for all, who will depend on His Mercy, and Boundless Love.

Philadelphia, Pennsylvania state, 12th 11th mo. 1805.

MY DEAR A. EAMES,

I HAD a distressing time in reaching this city, and was ready to repent leaving thy house, in the debilitated state, which thou didst part with me, after crossing the river. Having no money, exercised my spirit very much, so that I could not sleep before I parted with thee; yet I believed the Lord would supply me in His time, when my faith was fully proved. Hadst thou known, I am persuaded thou wouldst have supplied me if possible; but this was not the way which the Lord had prepared for me; no, He had already inclined John Edwards to meet me on the road, to solicit my return back, to spend a week at his house, and as an inducement thereto, he said, "Thou hast a very shabby coat on, not fit for a preacher of the Gospel of Jesus Christ; go with us, (his wife being present) and I do not mind if I give twenty dollars for a new coat," which was noble of him to offer: but my Master Jesus commanded me to leave the place; so, I said, I cannot stay another day, "Well then, I will give thee no more than eight dollars," said my friend John, which exactly paid my expenses to Philadelphia, and I hope in the next world, he will find it increased eightfold, as the Lord rewards every good word and work, and for our instruction, has said, "Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness, that when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting abitations."

As James and Phœbe Pemberton had manifested a true spirit of sympathy towards me, I ventured to approach their quiet residence: but she, being surprised to see me, cried out, "Whatever shall I do with thee? sit down and get some dinner." I felt wounded as with a dart, for some minutes, knowing many might reflect on her kindness, and discourage her entertaining me; so I asked humbly, whether I might go to an Inn, or bring my trunk there, which she mercifully sent for, not daring to send me from her habitation, while I remained as one struck dumb, feeling my depending situation on man, as well as upon my God; who had brought me here, to prove and try my faith, and visit the places where misery abounds.

On first-day morning, I went to meeting, where I sat as under the shadow of His Wing; coming home alone, like one forsaken of all but my God.

In the evening, Thomas Scattergood came, and sat with us, saying to me, "I heard thou dost preach for hire, and passes for a Friend," asking, "What shall we do about it?" I signified, I preach not for hire; neither do I pass for a Quaker: and you may do as you think best. I was sorry, that this precious minister had gotten his mind prejudiced against me by report, and reminded him of what he said of me when first I came into this land, which was when I first entered this city, at my friend Ann Mifflin's: "Thou hast come forth in faith, not knowing whither thou wast going; and hast left an inheritance in thy father's house," which was the case, and comforted my heart, having never seen him before. Many incitements he offered at that time, by way of encouraging me to trust in my God; who had brought him over the Great Deep safe, as well as a poor worm twice, who must come and go whenever He pleases, to suffer and do as He sees meet, to answer His Purposes; for I am determined to follow all His requirings, if I am ever so much exposed to the censure of those, who labour to turn even the very best men and women against me, that I might be left without a shelter on earth; but it is the Lord's, and not the children's of this

world. I told my friends, it was for me to mind my own business: and while I was conversing with them, the "Man of Judah" came before me, and a warning was given me not to believe an angel from Heaven, if he directed me contrary to the Spirit of the Living God, whom I was certain had sent me here at this time. The highest opinion I entertain of T. S. as a True Gospel Minister, although he had partly believed those reports of me. The earnestness of this good man, and the fear of many, lest I should bring reproach upon the Truth, I trust will be strenuously observed by me, who differs not from them in sentiment: but only in moving contrary to their excellent discipline. Is it not a trying dispensation allotted me, my beloved friend? that I must go contrary to this respectable Body, whom I feel myself allied so nearly to? T. S. with my precious friend P. P. have used all the arguments that reason and sound natural judgment could enforce, which have so far prevailed over me, as to lead me to solicit my Heavenly Father, to bring me out of this intricate path for His Name and Mercy sake, if it be His Will: but I am determined to follow the Guide of my life, if it be my duty to go opposite to the minds of the most wise, or the most pious soul on earth, though I desire so much to be united with those who profess to worship Him in spirit and in truth.

Yesterday and the preceding night, my distress of mind was such, that forced from me this prayer; Lord, take me home to Glory; for I cannot bear any more censure, hearing first one evil report, then another, while in the performance of my duty to Thee. The agony of my spirit few knoweth: because it appears as if I set up my judgment in defiance of all who give their wise counsel. Many times, since I have been separated from thee, I have wished myself with thee, supposing thou wouldst alleviate by the sympathetic tenderness I always meet with from thee. All night and day, I have wept inwardly, supporting myself from fainting, through strength of fortitude, and intense resolution of mind, to do the Will of the Highest, His own way, if my life was yielded up in the pursuit. I informed P. P. of my distressed condition, and that it would be her wisdom, to try to heal my wounded heart; for some tell her "I am deluded;" others say to her, "Is she not insane?" while the third class of professors give credit to all manner of evil, said of me falsely, for Jesus Christ's sake; and I must not only take patiently, but joyfully, the spoiling of my spiritual riches; which may the Lord incline thee to pray for divine help to enable me to do, as well as to "Rejoice evermore." In this city I must visit the abodes of sorrow: but as yet no way has opened: no person offered to go along with me, which has made me determine to do nothing but what connot be avoided of a public nature. O that my little labour of love were finished, and comfortably completed to the joy of such who might hail me a welcome stranger on Zion's happy Coast, where my mansion of bliss awaits me, after all the storms of life are past. Adieu.

DOROTHY RIPLEY.

~~55 1107~~

JUN 18 1998
JUN 18

JUL 31 1998

Acme
Bookbinding Co., Inc.
300 Summer Street
Boston, Mass. 02210

3 2044 023 322 571

H